# ANALYSIS & PDEVolume 12No. 62019

CHRISTIAN BRENNECKE AND BENJAMIN SCHLEIN

GROSS-PITAEVSKII DYNAMICS FOR BOSE-EINSTEIN CONDENSATES





# **GROSS-PITAEVSKII DYNAMICS FOR BOSE-EINSTEIN CONDENSATES**

CHRISTIAN BRENNECKE AND BENJAMIN SCHLEIN

We study the time-evolution of initially trapped Bose–Einstein condensates in the Gross–Pitaevskii regime. We show that condensation is preserved by the many-body evolution and that the dynamics of the condensate wave function can be described by the time-dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation. With respect to previous works, we provide optimal bounds on the rate of condensation (i.e., on the number of excitations of the Bose–Einstein condensate). To reach this goal, we combine the method of Lewin, Nam and Schlein (2015), who analyzed fluctuations around the Hartree dynamics for *N*-particle initial data in the mean-field regime, with ideas of Benedikter, de Oliveira and Schlein (2015), who considered the evolution of Fock-space initial data in the Gross–Pitaevskii regime.

### 1. Introduction and main results

Trapped gases of N bosons in the Gross-Pitaevskii regime can be described by the Hamilton operator

$$H_N^{\text{trap}} = \sum_{j=1}^N [-\Delta_{x_j} + V_{\text{ext}}(x_j)] + \sum_{i(1-1)$$

acting on the Hilbert space  $L_s^2(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$ , the subspace of  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$  consisting of functions that are symmetric with respect to permutations of the *N* particles. Here,  $V_{\text{ext}}$  is a confining external potential. As for the interaction potential *V*, we assume it to be pointwise nonnegative, spherically symmetric and compactly supported (but our results could be easily extended to potentials decaying sufficiently fast at infinity).

Characteristically for the Gross–Pitaevskii regime, the interaction  $N^2V(N \cdot)$  appearing in (1-9) scales with N so that its scattering length is of the order  $N^{-1}$ . The scattering length  $a_0$  of the unscaled potential V is defined by the condition that the solution of the zero-energy scattering equation

$$\left[-\Delta + \frac{1}{2}V(x)\right]f(x) = 0,$$
(1-2)

with the boundary condition  $f(x) \to 1$  for  $|x| \to \infty$ , has the form

$$f(x) = 1 - \frac{a_0}{|x|} \tag{1-3}$$

outside the support of V. Equivalently,  $a_0$  is determined by

$$8\pi a_0 = \int V(x) f(x) \, dx.$$
 (1-4)

MSC2010: 35Q40, 81V70.

Keywords: Bose-Einstein condensates, quantum dynamics, Gross-Pitaevskii equation.

By scaling, (1-2) also implies that

$$\left[-\Delta + \frac{1}{2}N^2V(Nx)\right]f(Nx) = 0,$$

with  $f(Nx) \to 1$  for  $|x| \to \infty$ . In particular, this means that the rescaled potential  $N^2V(N \cdot)$  in (1-9) has scattering length  $a_0/N$ .

It was shown in [Lieb et al. 2000], and more recently in [Nam et al. 2016], that the ground state energy  $E_N$  of the Hamilton operator (1-1) is such that

$$\lim_{N \to \infty} \frac{E_N}{N} = \min_{\substack{\varphi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3) \\ \|\varphi\|_2 = 1}} \mathcal{E}_{\rm GP}^{\rm trap}(\varphi), \tag{1-5}$$

with the Gross-Pitaevskii energy functional

$$\mathcal{E}_{\rm GP}^{\rm trap}(\varphi) = \int \left[ |\nabla \varphi(x)|^2 + V_{\rm ext}(x) |\varphi(x)|^2 + 4\pi a_0 |\varphi(x)|^4 \right] dx.$$
(1-6)

Furthermore, Bose–Einstein condensation in the ground state of (1-1) was established in [Lieb and Seiringer 2002]. More precisely, it was also shown in that paper that if  $\gamma_N^{(1)} = \text{tr}_{2,...,N} |\psi_N\rangle \langle \psi_N |$  denotes the one-particle reduced density associated with the ground state of (1-1), then

$$\gamma_N^{(1)} \to |\phi_{\rm GP}\rangle\langle\phi_{\rm GP}|,$$
(1-7)

where  $\phi_{\text{GP}} \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  is the unique nonnegative minimizer of (1-6), among all  $\varphi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  with  $\|\varphi\|_2 = 1$ . The interpretation of (1-7) is straightforward: in the ground state of (1-1), all particles, up to a fraction vanishing in the limit of large *N*, are in the same one-particle state  $\phi_{\text{GP}}$ .

In typical experiments, one observes the time-evolution of trapped Bose gases prepared in (or close to) their ground state, resulting from a change of the external fields. As an example, consider the situation in which the trapping potential is switched off at time t = 0. In this case, the dynamics is described, at the microscopic level, by the many-body Schrödinger equation

$$i\partial_t \psi_{N,t} = H_N \psi_{N,t}, \tag{1-8}$$

with the translation-invariant Hamilton operator

$$H_N = \sum_{j=1}^N -\Delta_{x_j} + \sum_{i< j}^N N^2 V(N(x_i - x_j))$$
(1-9)

and with the ground state of (1-1) as initial data. The next theorem shows how the solution of (1-8) can be described in terms of the time-dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation.

**Theorem 1.1.** Let  $V_{\text{ext}} : \mathbb{R}^3 \to \mathbb{R}$  be locally bounded with  $V_{\text{ext}}(x) \to \infty$  as  $|x| \to \infty$ . Let  $V \in L^3(\mathbb{R}^3)$  be nonnegative  $(V(x) \ge 0$  for almost every  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ , compactly supported and spherically symmetric. Let  $\psi_N$  be a sequence in  $L^2_s(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$ , with one-particle reduced density  $\gamma_N^{(1)} = \text{tr}_{2,...,N} |\psi_N\rangle\langle\psi_N|$ . We assume that, as  $N \to \infty$ ,

$$a_N = 1 - \langle \phi_{\rm GP}, \gamma_N^{(1)} \phi_{\rm GP} \rangle \to 0,$$
  

$$b_N = |N^{-1} \langle \psi_N, H_N^{\rm trap} \psi_N \rangle - \mathcal{E}_{\rm GP}^{\rm trap}(\phi_{\rm GP})| \to 0,$$
(1-10)

where  $\phi_{\text{GP}} \in H^4(\mathbb{R}^3)$  is the unique nonnegative minimizer of the Gross–Pitaevskii energy functional (1-6). Let  $\psi_{N,t} = e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N$  be the solution of (1-8) with initial data  $\psi_N$  and let  $\gamma_{N,t}^{(1)}$  be the one-particle reduced density associated with  $\psi_{N,t}$ . Then there are constants C, c > 0 such that

$$1 - \langle \varphi_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \varphi_t \rangle \le C[a_N + b_N + N^{-1}] \exp(c \exp(c|t|))$$
(1-11)

for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Here  $\varphi_t$  is the solution of the time-dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation

$$i\partial_t\varphi_t = -\Delta\varphi_t + 8\pi a_0 |\varphi_t|^2 \varphi_t, \qquad (1-12)$$

with the initial data  $\varphi_{t=0} = \phi_{\text{GP}}$ .

**Remarks.** (1) The condition  $a_N = 1 - \langle \phi_{\text{GP}}, \gamma_N^{(1)} \phi_{\text{GP}} \rangle \rightarrow 0$  is equivalent to  $\gamma_N^{(1)} \rightarrow |\phi_{\text{GP}}\rangle \langle \phi_{\text{GP}}|$ . Similarly, the bound (1-11) implies that  $\gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \rightarrow |\varphi_t\rangle \langle \varphi_t|$ . More precisely, using the fact that  $|\varphi_t\rangle \langle \varphi_t|$  is a rank-one projection, it follows from (1-11) that

$$\operatorname{tr} |\gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} - |\varphi_t\rangle\langle\varphi_t|| \leq 2 \|\gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} - |\varphi_t\rangle\langle\varphi_t|\|_{\mathrm{HS}}$$
$$\leq 2^{3/2} [1 - \langle\varphi_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)}\varphi_t\rangle]^{1/2}$$
$$\leq C [a_N + b_N + N^{-1}]^{1/2} \exp(c \exp(c|t|)).$$

Hence, (1-11) is a statement about the stability of Bose–Einstein condensation with respect to the many-body Schrödinger equation (1-8).

(2) Existence, uniqueness and decay of the minimizer  $\phi_{GP}$  of the Gross–Pitaevskii energy functional (1-6) were established in [Lieb et al. 2000]. In Theorem 1.1 we additionally assume that  $\phi_{GP} \in H^4(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . This condition follows from elliptic regularity and from the results of [Gagelman and Yserentant 2012] (establishing decay of the derivatives of  $\phi_{GP}$ ), under suitable assumptions on  $V_{ext}$  (for example, if  $V_{ext} \in C^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  and its derivatives grow at most exponentially at infinity).

(3) As discussed above, it follows from [Lieb et al. 2000; Lieb and Seiringer 2002] that the assumptions (1-10) are satisfied if we take  $\psi_N$  as the ground state of (1-1). In this case, we expect both  $a_N$  and  $b_N$  to be of the order  $N^{-1}$ ; indeed,  $a_N, b_N \simeq N^{-1}$  was recently shown in [Boccato et al. 2018b] for systems of bosons trapped in a box with volume 1 (with periodic boundary conditions), interacting through a sufficiently small potential; in fact, the limit of  $Na_N, Nb_N$  was computed precisely in [Boccato et al. 2018a]. In this case, (1-11) implies that

$$1 - \langle \varphi_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \varphi_t \rangle \le C N^{-1} \exp(c \exp(c|t|))$$
(1-13)

and therefore that, for every fixed time  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ , Bose–Einstein condensation holds with the optimal rate  $N^{-1}$  (meaning that the number of excitations of the condensate remains bounded, uniformly in  $N^{\dagger}$ ).

(4) To keep the notation as simple as possible, we consider the time-evolution (1-8) generated by the translation-invariant Hamiltonian (1-9). With the same techniques we use to prove Theorem 1.1, we could also have included in (1-9) an external potential  $W_{\text{ext}}$ , at least if the difference  $W_{\text{ext}} - V_{\text{ext}}$  is bounded

 $<sup>\</sup>overline{{}^{\dagger}\text{If }N[1-\langle \varphi_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)}\varphi_t \rangle]} \to 0, \text{ as } N \to \infty, \text{ the expectation of the number of excitations of the condensate would tend to zero and thus } \psi_{N,t} \text{ could be approximated, in norm, by the factorized wave function } \varphi_t^{\otimes N}; \text{ this cannot be true.}$ 

below. Under this assumption, the convergence (1-11) remains true, of course provided we introduce the external potential  $W_{\text{ext}}$  also in the time-dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12). The external potential may also depend on time, under reasonable assumptions on the time-dependence (for example, if the time-derivative of  $W_{\text{ext}}$  is bounded). Physically, this would describe experiments where the system prepared at equilibrium (in the ground state) is perturbed by a change of the external potential, rather than by switching it off (we could also consider the situation where the external potential depends on time).

Theorem 1.1 is meant to describe the time-evolution of data prepared in the ground state of the trapped Hamilton operator (1-1). This is the reason why, in (1-10), we assumed  $\psi_N$  to exhibit Bose–Einstein condensation in the minimizer of the Gross–Pitaevskii energy functional (1-6). From the mathematical point of view, one may ask more generally whether it is possible to show that the evolution of an initial data exhibiting Bose–Einstein condensate in an arbitrary one-particle wave function  $\varphi \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^3)$  (not necessarily minimizing the Gross–Pitaevskii functional (1-6)) continues to exhibit condensation in the solution of (1-12) with initial data  $\varphi_{t=0} = \varphi$ , also for  $t \neq 0$ . In the next theorem we show that the answer to this question is positive; the only difference with respect to (1-11) is the fact that, to get the same rate of convergence at time t, we need a stronger bound on the condensation of the initial data.

**Theorem 1.2.** Assume that  $V \in L^3(\mathbb{R}^3)$  is nonnegative  $(V(x) \ge 0$  for almost every  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ), compactly supported and spherically symmetric. Let  $\psi_N$  be a sequence in  $L^2_s(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$ , with one-particle reduced density  $\gamma_N^{(1)} = \operatorname{tr}_{2,...,N} |\psi_N\rangle \langle \psi_N |$ . Assume that, for a  $\varphi \in H^4(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,

$$\tilde{a}_{N} = \operatorname{tr} |\gamma_{N}^{(1)} - |\varphi\rangle\langle\varphi|| \to 0,$$

$$\tilde{b}_{N} = |N^{-1}\langle\psi_{N}, H_{N}\psi_{N}\rangle - \mathcal{E}_{\mathrm{GP}}(\varphi)| \to 0$$
(1-14)

as  $N \to \infty$ . Here  $\mathcal{E}_{GP}$  is the translation-invariant Gross–Pitaevskii functional

$$\mathcal{E}_{\rm GP}(\varphi) = \int \left[ |\nabla \varphi|^2 + 4\pi a_0 |\varphi|^4 \right] dx.$$
(1-15)

Let  $\psi_{N,t} = e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N$  be the solution of the Schrödinger equation (1-8) with initial data  $\psi_N$  and let  $\gamma_{N,t}^{(1)}$  denote the one-particle reduced density associated with  $\psi_{N,t}$ . Then

$$1 - \langle \varphi_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \varphi_t \rangle \le C[\tilde{a}_N + \tilde{b}_N + N^{-1}] \exp(c \exp(c|t|)), \qquad (1-16)$$

where  $\varphi_t$  denotes the solution of the time-dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12), with initial data  $\varphi_0 = \varphi$ .

A first proof of the convergence of the reduced density associated with the solution of the Schrödinger equation (1-8) towards the orthogonal projection onto the solution of the time-dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12) was obtained in [Erdős et al. 2002; 2007; 2009b; 2010]; part of the proof was later simplified in [Chen et al. 2015], using also ideas from [Klainerman and Machedon 2008]. In these works, convergence was established with no control on its rate. A new proof of the convergence towards the Gross–Pitaevskii dynamics was later given in [Pickl 2015]; in this case, convergence was shown to hold with a rate  $N^{-\eta}$ , for a nonoptimal  $\eta > 0$ , whose value could be explicitly determined following the proof; this approach was adapted to two-dimensional systems in [Jeblick et al. 2016], to systems with

magnetic fields in [Olgiati 2017] and to pseudospinor condensates in [Michelangeli and Olgiati 2017]. More recently, convergence with a rate similar to (1-11), (1-16) was proven to hold in [Benedikter et al. 2015] for a class of Fock space initial data. The novelty of (1-11), (1-16) is the fact that convergence is shown with an optimal rate determined by the properties of the *N*-particle initial data.

More results are available about quantum dynamics in the mean-field regime. In this case, the evolution of the Bose gas is generated by a Hamilton operator of the form

$$H_N^{\rm mf} = \sum_{j=1}^N -\Delta_{x_j} + \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i(1-17)$$

In the limit  $N \to \infty$ , the solution of the Schrödinger equation  $\psi_{N,t} = e^{-iH_N^{\text{mf}}t}\psi_N$ , for initial data  $\psi_N$  exhibiting Bose–Einstein condensation in a one-particle wave function  $\varphi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , can be approximated by products of the solution of the nonlinear Hartree equation

$$i\partial_t \varphi_t = -\Delta \varphi_t + (V * |\varphi_t|^2)\varphi_t.$$
(1-18)

Convergence towards Hartree dynamics has been established in different settings, using different methods in several works, including [Adami et al. 2007; Ammari and Breteaux 2012; Ammari et al. 2016; Anapolitanos and Hott 2016; Ammari and Nier 2009; Bardos et al. 2000; Chen and Holmer 2017; Elgart and Schlein 2007; Erdős and Yau 2001; Fröhlich et al. 2007; 2009; Ginibre and Velo 1979a; 1979b; Hepp 1974; Knowles and Pickl 2010; Rodnianski and Schlein 2009; Spohn 1980]. In the mean-field regime, it is also possible to find a norm approximation of the many-body evolution by taking into account fluctuations around the Hartree dynamics (1-18); see, for example, [Ben Arous et al. 2013; Chen 2012; Grillakis et al. 2010; 2011; Kirkpatrick et al. 2011; Lewin et al. 2015a; Mitrouskas et al. 2016].

It is also interesting to consider the many-body evolution in scaling limits interpolating between the mean-field regime described by the Hamilton operator (1-17) and the Gross–Pitaevskii regime described by (1-9). A norm-approximation of the time-evolution in these intermediate regimes was recently obtained in [Boccato et al. 2017; Grillakis and Machedon 2013; Kuz 2017; Nam and Napiórkowski 2016; 2017].

To prove Theorem 1.1 and Theorem 1.2 we will combine the strategies used in [Benedikter et al. 2015] and [Lewin et al. 2015a]. Let us briefly recall the main ideas of these papers. In [Benedikter et al. 2015], the Bose gas was described on the Fock space  $\mathcal{F} = \bigoplus_{n\geq 0} L_s^2(\mathbb{R}^{3n})$  by the Hamilton operator

$$\mathcal{H}_N = \int \nabla_x a_x^* \nabla_x a_x \, dx + \frac{1}{2} \int N^2 V(N(x-y)) a_x^* a_y^* a_y a_x \, dx \, dy,$$

where  $a_x^*$ ,  $a_x$  are the usual operator-valued distributions, creating and, respectively, annihilating a particle at the point  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . Notice that  $\mathcal{H}_N$  commutes with the number of particles operator  $\mathcal{N} = \int a_x^* a_x dx$ , and that its restriction to the sector of  $\mathcal{F}$  with exactly N particles coincides with (1-9).

On the Fock space  $\mathcal{F}$ , a Bose–Einstein condensate can be described by a coherent state of the form  $W(\sqrt{N}\varphi)\Omega$ , where  $\Omega = \{1, 0, 0, ...\}$  is the vacuum vector,  $\varphi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  is a normalized one-particle orbital, and where, for every  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,

$$W(f) = \exp(a^*(f) - a(f))$$

is a Weyl operator with wave function f. Here, we denoted by

$$a^*(f) = \int f(x) a_x^* dx$$
 and  $a(f) = \int \overline{f}(x) a_x dx$ 

the usual creation and annihilation operators on  $\mathcal{F}$ , creating and annihilating a particle with wave function f. A simple computation shows that

$$W(\sqrt{N}\varphi)\Omega = e^{-N/2} \left\{ 1, N^{1/2}\varphi, \dots, \frac{N^{n/2}\varphi^{\otimes n}}{\sqrt{n!}}, \dots \right\}$$

In the coherent state  $W(\sqrt{N}\varphi)\Omega$ , the number of particles is Poisson distributed, with mean and variance equal to *N*.

On the Fock space  $\mathcal{F}$ , it is interesting to study the dynamics of approximately coherent initial states. In the Gross–Pitaevskii regime, however (in contrast with the mean-field limit), we cannot expect the evolution of approximately coherent initial data to remain approximately coherent. On every sector of  $\mathcal{F}$  with a fixed number of particles, the coherent state  $W(\sqrt{N}\varphi)\Omega$  is factorized; it describes therefore uncorrelated particles. On the other hand, already from [Erdős et al. 2009a; 2010] and more recently also from [Chen and Holmer 2016], we know that, in the Gross–Pitaevskii regime, particles develop substantial correlations. To provide a better approximation of the many-body dynamics, Weyl operators were combined in [Benedikter et al. 2015] with appropriate Bogoliubov transformations, leading to so-called squeezed coherent states. To be more precise, let f denote the solution of the zero-energy scattering equation (1-2) and w = 1 - f (keep in mind that, for  $|x| \gg 1$ ,  $w(x) = a_0/|x|$ ). Using w, we define

$$k_{N,t}(x; y) = -Nw(N(x-y))\varphi_t(x)\varphi_t(y),$$
(1-19)

where  $\varphi_t$  is the solution of the time-dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12). In fact, in [Benedikter et al. 2015] and also later in the present paper, it is more convenient to replace  $\varphi_t$  with the solution of the slightly modified, *N*-dependent, Gross–Pitaevskii equation (4-8); to simplify the presentation, we neglect these technical details in this introduction. With (1-19), it is easy to check that  $k_{N,t} \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , with  $||k_{N,t}||_2$  bounded, uniformly in *N* and in *t*. This implies that (1-19) is the integral kernel of a Hilbert–Schmidt operator. Hence, we can define, on  $\mathcal{F}$ , the unitary Bogoliubov transformation

$$T_t = \exp\left[\frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, (k_{N,t}(x; y) a_x^* a_y^* - \text{h.c.})\right],\tag{1-20}$$

whose action on creation and annihilation operators is explicitly given by

$$T_t^* a^*(g) T_t = a^*(\cosh_{k_{N,t}}(g)) + a(\sinh_{k_{N,t}}(\bar{g}))$$
(1-21)

for all  $g \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . Here  $\cosh_{k_{N,t}}$  and  $\sinh_{k_{N,t}}$  are the bounded operators  $(\sinh_{k_{N,t}}$  is even Hilbert–Schmidt) defined by the convergent series

$$\cosh_{k_{N,t}} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(k_{N,t}\bar{k}_{N,t})^n}{(2n)!} \quad \text{and} \quad \sinh_{k_{N,t}} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(k_{N,t}\bar{k}_{N,t})^n k_{N,t}}{(2n+1)!}.$$
 (1-22)

Using the Bogoliubov transformation  $T_t$  to generate correlations at time t, it makes sense to study the time-evolution of initial data close to the squeezed coherent state  $W(\sqrt{N}\varphi)T_0\Omega$ , and to approximate it with a Fock-space vector of the same form. More precisely, for  $\xi_N \in \mathcal{F}$  close to the vacuum (in a sense to be made precise later), we may consider the time-evolution

$$e^{-i\mathcal{H}_N t} W(\sqrt{N}\varphi) T_0 \xi_N = W(\sqrt{N}\varphi_t) T_t \xi_{N,t}, \qquad (1-23)$$

where we defined  $\xi_{N,t} = U_N(t)\xi_N$  and the fluctuation dynamics

$$\mathcal{U}_N(t) = T_t^* W^*(\sqrt{N}\varphi_t) e^{-i\mathcal{H}_N t} W(\sqrt{N}\varphi_0) T_0.$$
(1-24)

In order to show that the one-particle reduced density  $\gamma_{N,t}^{(1)}$  associated with the left-hand side of (1-23) is close to the orthogonal projection onto the solution of the Gross–Pitaevskii equation (4-8), it is enough to prove that the expectation of the number of particles in  $\xi_{N,t}$  is small, compared with the total number of particles N (assuming this is true for  $\xi_N$ , at time t = 0). In other words, the problem of proving convergence towards the Gross–Pitaevskii dynamics reduces to the problem of showing that the expectation of the number of particles remains approximately preserved by the fluctuation dynamics (1-24). In [Benedikter et al. 2015], this strategy was used to show that the one-particle reduced density  $\gamma_{N,t}^{(1)}$  associated with  $\Psi_{N,t} = e^{-i\mathcal{H}_N t} W(\sqrt{N\varphi})T_0\xi_N$  is such that

$$\|\gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} - |\varphi_t\rangle\langle\varphi_t\|\|_{\mathrm{HS}} \le CN^{-1/2} \exp(c \exp(c|t|))$$

for any  $\xi_N \in \mathcal{F}$  with  $\|\xi_N\| = 1$  and such that

$$\langle \xi_N, [\mathcal{N} + \mathcal{N}^2/N + \mathcal{H}_N] \xi_N \rangle \leq C$$

uniformly in N.

While the method of [Benedikter et al. 2015] works well to show convergence towards the Gross– Pitaevskii dynamics for the evolution of Fock-space data of the form  $W(\sqrt{N}\varphi)T_0\xi_N$ , it is difficult to apply it to *N*-particle initial data in  $L_s^2(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$  (a special class of *N*-particle states for which this is indeed possible is discussed in Appendix C of that paper). An alternative approach, tailored on *N*-particle initial data, was proposed in [Lewin et al. 2015a] for bosons in the mean-field limit. An important observation in that paper (and already in [Lewin et al. 2015b]) is the fact that, for a fixed normalized  $\varphi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , every  $\psi_N \in L_s^2(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$  can be uniquely represented as

$$\psi_N = \sum_{n=0}^N \psi_N^{(n)} \otimes_s \varphi^{\otimes (N-n)}$$
(1-25)

for a sequence  $\{\psi_N^{(n)}\}_{n=0}^N$  with  $\psi_N^{(n)} \in L^2_{\perp \varphi}(\mathbb{R}^3)^{\otimes_s n}$ , the symmetric tensor product of *n* copies of the orthogonal complement of  $\varphi$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ .

This remark allows us to define a unitary map

$$U(\varphi): L^2_s(\mathbb{R}^{3N}) \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi}^{\leq N} \quad \text{through} \quad U(\varphi)\psi_N = \{\psi_N^{(0)}, \psi_N^{(1)}, \dots, \psi_N^{(N)}\}.$$
(1-26)

Here  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi}^{\leq N} = \bigoplus_{n=0}^{N} L_{\perp}^{2}(\mathbb{R}^{3})^{\otimes_{s} n}$  is the Fock space constructed on the orthogonal complement  $L_{\perp\varphi}^{2}(\mathbb{R}^{3})$  of  $\varphi$ , truncated to have at most N particles. The map  $U(\varphi)$  factors out the condensate described by the

one-particle wave function  $\varphi$  and allows us to focus on its orthogonal excitations. Notice that a similar idea (but with no second quantization) was used in [Pickl 2015; Mitrouskas et al. 2016] to identify excitations of the condensate. Using the unitary map (1-26), we can introduce, for the mean-field dynamics generated by (1-17), a fluctuation dynamics

$$\mathcal{W}_{N,t}^{\mathrm{mf}} = U(\varphi_t) e^{-iH_N^{\mathrm{mf}}t} U^*(\varphi) : \mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi_t}^{\leq N},$$
(1-27)

where  $\varphi_t$  is the solution of the time-dependent Hartree equation (1-18). Much as above, to prove convergence towards Hartree dynamics, it is enough to control the growth of the expectation of the number of particles operator with respect to  $\mathcal{W}_{N,t}^{\text{mf}}$ . This strategy was used in [Lewin et al. 2015a] to find a norm-approximation for the many-body evolution in the mean-field regime.

It is natural to ask whether the techniques developed in [Lewin et al. 2015a] to study the time-evolution of bosonic systems in the mean-field regime can also be used to study the dynamics in the Gross-Pitaevskii limit. Much as above, where we argued that coherent states are not a good ansatz to describe the evolution of Fock space initial data, we cannot expect here that factorized N-particles states of the form  $U_{q_{e}}^* \Omega = \varphi_t^{\otimes N}$ provide a good approximation for the solution of the Schrödinger equation (1-8) in the Gross-Pitaevskii regime. Instead, much as in [Benedikter et al. 2015], we need to modify the ansatz to take into account correlations developed by the many-body evolution. As explained above, in that paper correlations were modeled by means of Bogoliubov transformations of the form (1-20). Unfortunately, since they do not preserve the number of particles, these Bogoliubov transformations do not leave the space  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N}$ , where excitations of the Bose-Einstein condensate are described, invariant. For this reason, to adapt the techniques of [Lewin et al. 2015a] to the Gross–Pitaevskii regime that we are considering here, we are going to introduce on  $\mathcal{F}_{+}^{\leq N}$  modified creation and annihilation operators, defined by

$$b^*(f) = a^*(f)\sqrt{\frac{N-N}{N}}$$
 and  $b(f) = \sqrt{\frac{N-N}{N}}a(f)$  (1-28)

for all  $f \in L^2_{\perp \omega_t}(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . As we will discuss in the next section, these new fields create and, respectively, annihilate excitations of the Bose-Einstein condensate leaving, at the same time, the total number of particles invariant. We will use the modified creation and annihilation operators to define a generalized Bogoliubov transformation having the form

$$S_{t} = \exp\left[\frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, (\eta_{t}(x; y)b_{x}^{*}b_{y}^{*} - \text{h.c.})\right]$$
(1-29)

for a kernel  $\eta_t \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , orthogonal to  $\varphi_t$  in both its variables. Compared with the standard Bogoliubov transformations in (1-20), (1-29) has an important advantage: it maps  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp a_{n}}^{\leq N}$  back into itself. With (1-29), we can therefore define the modified fluctuation dynamics

$$\mathcal{W}_{N,t} = S_t^* U(\varphi_t) e^{-iH_N t} U^*(\varphi_0) S_0 : \mathcal{F}_+^{\le N} \to \mathcal{F}_+^{\le N},$$
(1-30)

which plays a role similar to that played by (1-24) in [Benedikter et al. 2015], describing the time-evolution of excitations of the Bose-Einstein condensate. To prove Theorems 1.1 and 1.2 it will then be enough to show a bound for the growth of the expectation of the number of particles with respect to  $W_{N,t}$ . To achieve this goal, we will establish several properties of the generator

$$\mathcal{G}_{N,t} = (i\partial_t S^*_t)S_t + S^*_t[(i\partial_t U(\varphi_t))U^*(\varphi_t) + U(\varphi_t)H_N U^*(\varphi_t)]S_t$$

of (1-30), which is defined so that

$$i \partial_t \mathcal{W}_{N,t} = \mathcal{G}_{N,t} \mathcal{W}_{N,t}.$$

Technically, the main challenge we will have to face is the fact that, in contrast with (1-21), there is no explicit formula for the action of the generalized Bogoliubov transformation (1-29) on creation and annihilation operators. For this reason, we will have to expand expressions like  $S_t^*b(g)S_t$  in absolutely convergent infinite series, and we will have to control the contribution of several different terms. The main tool to control these expansions is Lemma 3.2 below.

### 2. Fock space

In this section, we introduce some notation and we discuss some basic properties of operators on Fock spaces. Let

$$\mathcal{F} = \bigoplus_{n \ge 0} L_s^2(\mathbb{R}^{3n}) = \bigoplus_{n \ge 0} L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)^{\otimes_s n}$$

denote the bosonic Fock space over the one-particle space  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . Here  $L^2_s(\mathbb{R}^{3n})$  is the subspace of  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^{3n})$  consisting of all  $\psi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^{3n})$  with

$$\psi(x_{\pi 1}, x_{\pi 2}, \ldots, x_{\pi n}) = \psi(x_1, \ldots, x_n)$$

for all permutations  $\pi \in S_n$ . We use the notation  $\Omega = \{1, 0, ...\} \in \mathcal{F}$  for the vacuum vector, describing a state with no particles.

On  $\mathcal{F}$ , it is convenient to introduce creation and annihilation operators. For  $g \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , we define the creation operator  $a^*(g)$  and the annihilation operator a(g) by

$$(a^*(g)\Psi)^{(n)}(x_1,\ldots,x_n) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \sum_{j=1}^n g(x_j)\Psi^{(n-1)}(x_1,\ldots,x_{j-1},x_{j+1},\ldots,x_n),$$
$$(a(g)\Psi)^{(n)}(x_1,\ldots,x_n) = \sqrt{n+1} \int \bar{g}(x)\Psi^{(n+1)}(x,x_1,\ldots,x_n).$$

Notice that creation operators are linear in their argument, and annihilation operators are antilinear. Creation and annihilation operators can be extended to closed unbounded operators on  $\mathcal{F}$ ;  $a^*(g)$  is the adjoint of a(g). They satisfy canonical commutation relations

$$[a(g), a^*(h)] = \langle g, h \rangle, \quad [a(g), a(h)] = [a^*(g), a^*(h)] = 0$$
(2-1)

for all  $g, h \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  (here  $\langle g, h \rangle$  denotes the usual inner product on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ). It is also convenient to introduce operator-valued distributions  $a_x, a_x^*$ , formally creating and annihilating a particle at  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . They

are such that

$$a(f) = \int \bar{f}(x) a_x \, dx, \quad a^*(f) = \int f(x) a_x^* \, dx$$

and satisfy the commutation relations

$$[a_x, a_y^*] = \delta(x - y), \quad [a_x, a_y] = [a_x^*, a_y^*] = 0.$$

It is also useful to introduce on  $\mathcal{F}$  the number of particles operator, defined by  $(\mathcal{N}\Psi)^{(n)} = n\Psi^{(n)}$ . In terms of operator-valued distributions,  $\mathcal{N}$  can be written as

$$\mathcal{N} = \int a_x^* a_x \, dx.$$

Creation and annihilation operators are bounded by the square root of the number of particles operator; i.e., we have

$$\|a(f)\Psi\| \le \|f\|_2 \|\mathcal{N}^{1/2}\Psi\|, \quad \|a^*(f)\Psi\| \le \|f\|_2 \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\Psi\|$$
(2-2)

for every  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ .

For a one-particle operator  $B : L^2(\mathbb{R}^3) \to L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  we define  $d\Gamma(B) : \mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{F}$  through  $(d\Gamma(B)\Psi)^{(n)} = \sum_{j=1}^n B_j \psi^{(n)}$  for any  $\Psi = \{\psi^{(n)}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{F}$ . Here  $B_j = 1 \otimes \cdots \otimes B \otimes \cdots \otimes 1$  acts as *B* on the *j*-th particles and as the identity on all other particles. If *B* has the integral kernel B(x; y), we can write

$$d\Gamma(B) = \int B(x; y) a_x^* a_y \, dx \, dy$$

If *B* is a bounded operator on the one-particle space  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , then  $d\Gamma(B)$  can be bounded with respect to the number of particles operator, i.e., we have the operator inequality

$$\pm d\Gamma(B) \le \|B\|_{\rm op} \,\mathcal{N} \tag{2-3}$$

and (since  $d\Gamma(B)$  commutes with  $\mathcal{N}$ ) also

$$\|d\Gamma(B)\Psi\| \le \|B\|_{\rm op} \|\mathcal{N}\Psi\|.$$

We will also need bounds for operators on the Fock space, quadratic in creation and annihilation operators, that do not necessarily preserve the number of particles. For  $j \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , we introduce the notation

$$A_{\sharp_1,\sharp_2}(j) = \int a^{\sharp_1}(j_x) a_x^{\sharp_2} \, dx = \int j^{\bar{\sharp}_1}(x;\,y) a_y^{\sharp_1} a_x^{\sharp_2} \, dx \, dy, \tag{2-4}$$

where  $j_x(y) := j(x; y)$ ,  $\sharp_1, \sharp_2 \in \{\cdot, *\}$ ,  $\bar{\sharp}_1 = \cdot$  if  $\sharp_1 = *$  and  $\bar{\sharp}_1 = *$  if  $\sharp_1 = \cdot$ , and where we use the notation  $a^{\sharp} = a$  if  $\sharp = \cdot$ ,  $a^{\sharp} = a^*$  if  $\sharp = *$  and, similarly,  $j^{\sharp} = j$  if  $\sharp = \cdot$  and  $j^{\sharp} = \bar{j}$  if  $\sharp = *$ . If  $\sharp_1 = \cdot$  and  $\sharp_2 = *$  (i.e., if a creation operator lies on the right of an annihilation operator), in order to define  $A_{\sharp_1,\sharp_2}(j)$  we also require that  $x \to j(x; x)$  is integrable. In the next lemma, which follows easily from (2-2), we show how to bound these operators through the number of particles operator  $\mathcal{N}$ .

**Lemma 2.1.** Let  $j \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ . Then for any  $\Psi \in \mathcal{F}$ ,

$$\|A_{\sharp_1,\sharp_2}^{\flat}(j)\Psi\| \le \sqrt{2} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\Psi\| \begin{cases} \|j\|_2 + \int |j(x;x)| \, dx & \text{if } \sharp_1 = \cdot, \ \sharp_2 = * \\ \|j\|_2 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

We will work on certain subspaces of  $\mathcal{F}$ . For a fixed  $\varphi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  ( $\varphi$  will later be the condensate wave function), we use the notation  $L^2_{\perp\varphi}(\mathbb{R}^3)$  for the orthogonal complement of the one-dimensional space spanned by  $\varphi$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . We denote by

$$\mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi} = \bigoplus_{n \ge 0} L^2_{\perp\varphi}(\mathbb{R}^3)^{\otimes_s n}$$

the Fock space constructed over  $L^2_{\perp \varphi}(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . A vector  $\Psi = \{\psi^{(0)}, \psi^{(1)}, \ldots\} \in \mathcal{F}$  lies in  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}$  if  $\psi^{(n)}$  is orthogonal to  $\varphi$ , in each of its coordinates, for all  $n \ge 1$ , i.e., if

$$\int \bar{\varphi}(x) \psi^{(n)}(x, y_1, \dots, y_{n-1}) dx = 0$$

for all  $n \ge 1$ . We will also need Fock spaces with a truncated number of particles. For  $N \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ , we define

$$\mathcal{F}^{\leq N} = \bigoplus_{n=0}^{N} L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)^{\otimes_s n} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N} = \bigoplus_{n=0}^{N} L^2_{\perp \varphi}(\mathbb{R}^3)^{\otimes_s n}$$

as the Fock spaces over  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  and over  $L^2_{\perp\varphi}(\mathbb{R}^3)$  consisting of states with at most N particles. As already explained in the Introduction (but see Section 4 for more details), on the space  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi}^{\leq N}$  we will describe orthogonal fluctuations around a condensate with wave function  $\varphi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ .

On  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N}$ , we introduce modified creation and annihilation operators. For  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , we define

$$b(f) = \sqrt{\frac{N - N}{N}} a(f)$$
 and  $b^*(f) = a^*(f) \sqrt{\frac{N - N}{N}}$ . (2-5)

We clearly have  $b(f), b^*(f) : \mathcal{F}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . If moreover  $f \perp \varphi$  we also have  $b(f), b^*(f) : \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N}$ . As we will discuss in the next section, the importance of these fields arises from the application of the map  $U(\varphi)$ , defined in (1-25), since

$$U(\varphi)a^{*}(f)a(\varphi)U^{*}(\varphi) = a^{*}(f)\sqrt{N-N} = \sqrt{N}b^{*}(f),$$
  

$$U(\varphi)a^{*}(\varphi)a(f)U^{*}(\varphi) = \sqrt{N-N}a(f) = \sqrt{N}b(f).$$
(2-6)

If  $\varphi$  is the condensate wave function and  $f \perp \varphi$ , the operator  $b^*(f)$  excites a particle from the condensate to its orthogonal complement, while b(f) annihilates an excitation back into the condensate. On states exhibiting Bose–Einstein condensation, we expect  $a(\varphi), a^*(\varphi) \simeq \sqrt{N}$  and thus that the action of modified  $b^*$ - and *b*-fields is close to the action of the original creation and annihilation operators.

It is also convenient to introduce operator-valued distributions

$$b_x = \sqrt{\frac{N - N}{N}} a_x$$
 and  $b_x^* = a_x^* \sqrt{\frac{N - N}{N}}$ 

so that

$$b(f) = \int \overline{f}(x) b_x dx$$
 and  $b^*(f) = \int f(x) b_x^* dx$ .

We find the modified canonical commutation relations

$$[b_x, b_y^*] = \left(1 - \frac{N}{N}\right)\delta(x - y) - \frac{1}{N}a_y^*a_x, \quad [b_x, b_y] = [b_x^*, b_y^*] = 0.$$
(2-7)

Furthermore

$$[b_x, a_y^* a_z] = \delta(x - y)b_z, \quad [b_x^*, a_y^* a_z] = -\delta(x - z)b_y^*, \tag{2-8}$$

which leads to  $[b_x, \mathcal{N}] = b_x$  and  $[b_x^*, \mathcal{N}] = -b_x^*$ . From (2-2), we immediately obtain the following bounds for the *b*-fields.

**Lemma 2.2.** Let  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . For any  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , we have

$$\begin{split} \|b(f)\xi\| &\leq \|f\|_2 \left\| \mathcal{N}^{1/2} \left( \frac{N - \mathcal{N} + 1}{N} \right)^{1/2} \xi \right\| \leq \|f\|_2 \|\mathcal{N}^{1/2}\xi\|, \\ \|b^*(f)\xi\| &\leq \|f\|_2 \left\| (\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \left( \frac{N - \mathcal{N}}{N} \right)^{1/2} \xi \right\| \leq \|f\|_2 \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi\| \end{split}$$

Notice, moreover, that since  $\mathcal{N} \leq N$  on  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , the operators  $b(f), b^*(f) : \mathcal{F}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$  are bounded with  $\|b(f)\|, \|b^*(f)\| \leq (N+1)^{1/2} \|f\|_2$ .

We will also consider quadratic expressions in the *b*-fields. For an integral kernel  $j \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , we define, similarly to (2-4),

$$B_{\sharp_1,\sharp_2}(j) = \int b^{\sharp_1}(j_x) b_x^{\sharp_2} \, dx = \int j^{\bar{\sharp}_1}(x;y) b_y^{\sharp_1} b_x^{\sharp_2} \, dx \, dy.$$
(2-9)

If  $\sharp_1 = \cdot$  and  $\sharp_2 = *$ , we also require that  $x \to j(x; x)$  is integrable. From Lemma 2.1, we obtain the following bounds.

**Lemma 2.3.** Let  $j \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ . Then

$$\frac{\|B_{\sharp_1,\sharp_2}(j)\Psi\|}{\|(\mathcal{N}+1)((\mathcal{N}-\mathcal{N}+2)/\mathcal{N})\Psi\|} \le \sqrt{2} \begin{cases} \|j\|_2 + \int |j(x;x)| \, dx & \text{if } \sharp_1 = \cdot, \ \sharp_2 = *, \\ \|j\|_2 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

for all  $\Psi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . Since  $\mathcal{N} \leq N$  on  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , the operator  $B_{\sharp_1,\sharp_2}(j)$  is bounded, with

$$\|B_{\sharp_1,\sharp_2}(j)\| \le \sqrt{2}N \begin{cases} \|j\|_2 + \int |j(x;x)| \, dx & \text{if } \sharp_1 = \cdot, \ \sharp_2 = *, \\ \|j\|_2 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

**Remark.** For  $\varphi \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , let  $q_{\varphi} = 1 - |\varphi\rangle\langle\varphi|$  be the orthogonal projection onto  $L^2_{\perp\varphi}(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . If  $j \in (q_{\varphi^{\bar{\sharp}_1}} \otimes q_{\varphi^{\bar{\sharp}_2}})(L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3))$ , we have  $B_{\sharp_1,\sharp_2}(j) : \mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi}^{\leq N}$  (here we use the notation  $\bar{\sharp} = *$  if  $\sharp = \cdot$  and  $\bar{\sharp} = \cdot$  if  $\sharp = *$ , and  $\varphi^{\sharp} = \varphi$  if  $\sharp = *$ ,  $\varphi^{\sharp} = \bar{\varphi}$  if  $\sharp = \cdot$ ).

We will consider products of several creation and annihilation operators, as well. In particular, two types of monomials in creation and annihilation operators will play an important role in our analysis. We define

$$\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n) = \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} a_{y_1}^{\sharp_1} a_{x_2}^{\flat_2} a_{y_2}^{\flat_2} a_{x_3}^{\flat_2} \cdots a_{y_{n-1}}^{\sharp_{n-1}} a_{x_n}^{\flat_{n-1}} b_{y_n}^{\sharp_n} \prod_{\ell=1}^n j_\ell(x_\ell;y_\ell) \, dx_\ell \, dy_\ell, \tag{2-10}$$

where  $j_k \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  for k = 1, ..., n and where  $\sharp = (\sharp_1, ..., \sharp_n), \flat = (\flat_0, ..., \flat_{n-1}) \in \{\cdot, *\}^n$ . In other words, for every index  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$ , we have either  $\sharp_i = \cdot$  (meaning that  $a^{\sharp_i} = a$  or  $b^{\sharp_i} = b$ ) or  $\sharp_i = *$  (meaning that  $a^{\sharp_i} = a^*$  or  $b^{\sharp_i} = b^*$ ) and analogously for  $\flat_i$ , if  $i \in \{0, ..., n-1\}$ . Furthermore, for  $\ell = 1, ..., n-1$ , we impose the condition that either  $\sharp_\ell = \cdot$  and  $\flat_\ell = *$  or  $\sharp_\ell = *$  and  $\flat_\ell = \cdot$  (so that the product  $a_{y_\ell}^{\sharp_\ell} a_{x_{\ell+1}}^{\flat_\ell}$  always preserves the number of particles). If  $\flat_{i-1} = \cdot$  and  $\sharp_i = *$  (i.e., if the product  $a_{x_i}^{\flat_i-1} a_{y_i}^{\sharp_i}$  for i = 2, ..., n, or the product  $b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} a_{y_1}^{\sharp_1}$  for i = 1, is not normally ordered) we require additionally  $x \to j_i(x; x)$  to be integrable. An operator of the form (2-10), with all the properties listed above, will be called a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of order n.

Next, we define

$$\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;f) = \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} a_{y_1}^{\sharp_1} a_{x_2}^{\flat_2} a_{y_2}^{\flat_2} a_{x_3}^{\flat_2} \cdots a_{y_{n-1}}^{\sharp_{n-1}} a_{x_n}^{\flat_n} a_{y_n}^{\flat_n} a^{\flat_n}(f) \prod_{\ell=1}^n j_\ell(x_\ell;y_\ell) \, dx_\ell \, dy_\ell, \qquad (2-11)$$

where  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,  $j_k \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  for all k = 1, ..., n,  $\sharp = (\sharp_1, ..., \sharp_n) \in \{\cdot, *\}^n$ ,  $\flat = (\flat_0, ..., \flat_n) \in \{\cdot, *\}^{n+1}$  with the condition that, for all  $\ell = 1, ..., n$ , we either have  $\sharp_\ell = \cdot$  and  $\flat_\ell = *$  or  $\sharp_\ell = *$  or  $\flat_\ell = *$  or

$$\widetilde{\Pi}^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;f) = \int a^{\flat_0}(f) a^{\sharp_0}_{x_1} a^{\flat_1}_{y_1} a^{\sharp_2}_{x_2} a^{\flat_2}_{y_2} a^{\sharp_2}_{x_3} \cdots a^{\flat_{n-1}}_{y_{n-1}} a^{\sharp_{n-1}}_{y_n} b^{\flat_n}_{y_n} \prod_{\ell=1}^n j_\ell(x_\ell;y_\ell) \, dx_\ell \, dy_\ell, \qquad (2-12)$$

where  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,  $j_k \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  for all k = 1, ..., n,  $\sharp = (\sharp_0, ..., \sharp_{n-1}) \in \{\cdot, *\}^n$ ,  $\flat = (\flat_0, ..., \flat_n) \in \{\cdot, *\}^{n+1}$  with the condition that, for every  $\ell \in \{0, ..., n-1\}$ , either  $\sharp_\ell = \cdot$  and  $\flat_\ell = *$  or  $\sharp_\ell = *$  and  $\flat_\ell = *$  for i = 1, ..., n. Observe that

$$\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;f)^* = \widetilde{\Pi}_{\sharp,\flat'}^{(1)}(j_n,\ldots,j_1;f),$$

with  $b' = (\bar{b}_n, \dots, \bar{b}_0), \ \sharp' = (\bar{\sharp}_n, \dots, \bar{\sharp}_1)$ , where  $\bar{b} = \cdot$  if b = \* and  $\bar{b} = *$  if  $b = \cdot$  (and similarly for  $\bar{\sharp}$ ).

Notice that  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operators involve two *b*-operators and therefore may create or annihilate up to two excitations of the condensate (depending on the choice of  $\flat_0$  and  $\sharp_n$ , they may also leave the number of excitations invariant).  $\Pi^{(1)}$ - and  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operators, on the other hand, create or annihilate exactly one excitation. The conditions on the number of creation and annihilation operators guarantee that  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -,  $\Pi^{(1)}$ - and  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operators always map  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$  back into itself. In the next lemma we collect bounds that we are going to use to control these operators.

**Lemma 2.4.** Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,  $j_1, \ldots, j_n \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ . We assume the operators  $\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1, \ldots, j_n)$  and  $\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1, \ldots, j_n; f)$  are defined as in (2-10), (2-11). Then we have the bounds

$$\|\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_{1},\ldots,j_{n})\xi\| \leq 6^{n} \prod_{\ell=1}^{n} K_{\ell}^{\flat_{\ell-1},\sharp_{\ell}} \left\| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n} \left(1 - \frac{\mathcal{N}-2}{N}\right)\xi \right\|,$$

$$\|\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_{1},\ldots,j_{n};f)\xi\| \leq 6^{n} \|f\| \prod_{\ell=1}^{n} K_{\ell}^{\flat_{\ell-1},\sharp_{\ell}} \left\| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n+1/2} \left(1 - \frac{\mathcal{N}-2}{N}\right)^{1/2} \xi \right\|,$$
(2-13)

where

$$K_{\ell}^{\flat_{\ell-1},\sharp_{\ell}} = \begin{cases} \|j_{\ell}\|_{2} + \int |j_{\ell}(x;x)| \, dx & \text{if } \flat_{\ell-1} = \cdot \text{ and } \sharp_{\ell} = *, \\ \|j_{\ell}\|_{2} & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Since  $\mathcal{N} \leq N$  on  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , it follows that  $\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n)$ ,  $\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;f)$  are bounded operators on  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , with

$$\|\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n)\| \le (12N)^n \prod_{\ell=1}^n K_{\ell}^{\flat_{\ell-1},\sharp_{\ell}},$$
  
$$\|\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;f)\| \le (12N)^n \sqrt{N} \|f\|_2 \prod_{\ell=1}^n K_{\ell}^{\flat_{\ell-1},\sharp_{\ell}}$$

**Remark.** If  $j_i \in (q_{\varphi^{\overline{b}_{i-1}}} \otimes q_{\varphi^{\overline{b}_i}})L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  for all i = 1, ..., n and if  $f \in L^2_{\perp}(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , then  $\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp,\flat}(j_1, ..., j_n)$  and  $\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(j_1, ..., j_n; f)$  map  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}_{\perp \varphi}$  into itself.

*Proof.* We consider operators of the form (2-10). Let us assume, for example, that  $b_0 = \cdot$  and  $\sharp_n = \cdot$ . Then we have, writing  $b_{x_1} = a_{x_1}(1 - N/N)^{1/2}$  and  $b_{y_n} = a_{y_n}(1 - N/N)^{1/2}$  and using the pull-through formula  $g(N)a_x = a_xg(N-1)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n) &= \int a_{x_1} \left(\frac{N-\mathcal{N}}{N}\right)^{1/2} a_{y_1}^{\sharp_1} \cdots a_{y_{n-1}}^{\sharp_{n-1}} a_{y_n}^{\flat_{n-1}} a_{y_n} \left(\frac{N-\mathcal{N}}{N}\right)^{1/2} \prod_{\ell=1}^n j_\ell(x_\ell;y_\ell) \, dx_\ell \, dy_\ell \\ &= \int a_{x_1} a_{y_1}^{\sharp_1} \cdots a_{y_{n-1}}^{\sharp_{n-1}} a_{x_n}^{\flat_{n-1}} a_{y_n} \left(\frac{N-\mathcal{N}+1}{N}\right)^{1/2} \left(\frac{N-\mathcal{N}}{N}\right)^{1/2} \prod_{\ell=1}^n j_\ell(x_\ell;y_\ell) \, dx_\ell \, dy_\ell \\ &= \prod_{\ell=1}^n A^{\flat_{\ell-1},\sharp_\ell} (j_\ell) \left(\frac{N-\mathcal{N}+1}{N}\right)^{1/2} \left(\frac{N-\mathcal{N}}{N}\right)^{1/2}, \end{aligned}$$

where we used the definition (2-4). The first bound in (2-13) follows therefore from Lemma 2.1. The other estimates can be shown similarly.  $\Box$ 

### 3. Generalized Bogoliubov transformations

For a kernel  $\eta \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  with  $\eta(x; y) = \eta(y; x)$ , we define

$$B(\eta) = \frac{1}{2} \int [\eta(x; y)b_x^* b_y^* - \bar{\eta}(x; y)b_x b_y] dx dy.$$
(3-1)

Observe that, with the notation introduced in (2-9),

$$B(\eta) = \frac{1}{2} [B_{*,*}(\eta) - B_{*,*}^*(\eta)] = -\frac{1}{2} [B_{\cdot,\cdot}(\eta) - B_{\cdot,\cdot}^*(\eta)].$$

Generalized Bogoliubov transformations are unitary operators having the form

$$e^{B(\eta)} = \exp\left[\frac{1}{2}\int (\eta(x; y)b_x^*b_y^* - \bar{\eta}(x; y)b_xb_y)\right].$$
 (3-2)

It is clear that  $B(\eta), e^{B(\eta)} : \mathcal{F}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . Furthermore, if  $\eta \in (q_{\varphi} \otimes q_{\varphi})L^{2}(\mathbb{R}^{3} \times \mathbb{R}^{3})$  then we have  $B(\eta), e^{B(\eta)} : \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N}$  for any normalized  $\varphi \in L^{2}(\mathbb{R}^{3})$  (as above,  $q_{\varphi} = 1 - |\varphi\rangle\langle\varphi|$  is the projection into the orthogonal complement of  $\varphi$ ). It may be helpful to observe that, with the unitary operator  $U(\varphi)$  defined in (1-26), we can write, according to (2-6),

$$B(\eta) = \frac{1}{2}U(\varphi)\int dx\,dy \bigg[\eta(x;\,y)a_x^*a_y^*\frac{a(\varphi)a(\varphi)}{N} - \bar{\eta}(x;\,y)\frac{a^*(\varphi)a^*(\varphi)}{N}a_xa_y\bigg]U^*(\varphi).$$
(3-3)

On states exhibiting Bose–Einstein condensation in  $\varphi$  (so that  $a(\varphi), a^*(\varphi) \simeq \sqrt{N}$ ), we can therefore expect the generalized Bogoliubov transformation (3-2) to be close to the standard Bogoliubov transformation

$$e^{\tilde{B}(\eta)} = \exp\left[\frac{1}{2}\int (\eta(x; y)a_x^*a_y^* - \bar{\eta}(x; y)a_xa_y)\right],$$
(3-4)

whose action on creation and annihilation operators is explicitly given by

$$e^{-\widetilde{B}(\eta)}a(f)e^{\widetilde{B}(\eta)} = a(\cosh_{\eta}(f)) + a^*(\sinh_{\eta}(\bar{f})), \tag{3-5}$$

with the operators  $\cosh_{\eta}$ ,  $\sinh_{\eta}$  defined as in (1-22). Standard Bogoliubov transformations of the form (3-4) were used in [Benedikter et al. 2015] to model correlations in the Gross–Pitaevskii regime for approximately coherent Fock space initial data. In the present paper, since (3-4) does not map  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi}^{\leq N}$  into itself (it does not respect the truncation  $\mathcal{N} \leq N$ ), we prefer to work with generalized Bogoliubov transformations of the form (3-2). The price that we have to pay is the fact that, in contrast to (3-5), the action of  $\exp(B(\eta))$  on creation and annihilation operators is not explicit. Let us remark here that generalized Bogoliubov transformations of the form  $\exp(B(\eta))$  were already used in [Seiringer 2011; Greech and Seiringer 2013] to study the excitation spectrum in the mean-field regime. Here we will need more detailed information on the action of these operators; the rest of this section is therefore devoted to the study of the properties of generalized Bogoliubov transformations.

First of all, we need the following generalization of Lemma 4.3 of [Benedikter et al. 2015]; a similar result was also proven in [Seiringer 2011].

**Lemma 3.1.** Let  $\eta \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ . Let  $B(\eta)$  be the antisymmetric operator defined in (3-1). For every  $n_1, n_2 \in \mathbb{Z}$  there exists a constant  $C = C(n_1, n_2, ||\eta||_2)$  such that

$$e^{-B(\eta)}(\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}(N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}e^{B(\varphi)} \le C(\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}(N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}$$

as operator inequality on  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

*Proof.* We use Gronwall's inequality. For a fixed  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$  and  $s \in [0; 1]$ , let

$$f(s) = \langle \xi, e^{-sB(\eta)} (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1} (N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2} e^{sB(\eta)} \xi \rangle.$$

We compute

$$f'(s) = \langle \xi, e^{-sB(\eta)} [(\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1} (N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}, B(\eta)] e^{sB(\eta)} \xi \rangle$$
  
=  $\langle e^{sB(\eta)} \xi, \{ (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1} [(N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}, B(\eta)] + [(\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}, B(\eta)] (N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2} \} e^{sB(\eta)} \xi \rangle.$  (3-6)

From the pull-through formula  $\mathcal{N}b^* = b^*(\mathcal{N}+1)$ , we conclude that

$$[(N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}, B(\eta)] = \frac{1}{2}B_{*,*}(\eta)[(N-1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2} - (N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}] + \text{h.c.},$$
  
$$[(\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}, B(\eta)] = \frac{1}{2}B_{*,*}(\eta)[(\mathcal{N}+3)^{n_1} - (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}] + \text{h.c.}$$

By the mean value theorem, we can find functions  $\theta_1, \theta_2 : \mathbb{N} \to (0; 2)$  (depending also on  $N, n_1, n_2$ ) such that

$$(N-j+1)^{n_2} - (N-j-1)^{n_2} = 2n_2(N+1-j-\theta_1(j))^{n_2-1},$$
  
(j+3)<sup>n\_1</sup> - (j+1)<sup>n\_1</sup> = 2n\_1(j+1+\theta\_2(j)).

Hence, the first term on the right-hand side of (3-6) can be written as

$$\begin{split} \langle e^{sB(\eta)}\xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}[(\mathcal{N}+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}, B(\eta)]e^{sB(\eta)}\xi \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \langle (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}e^{sB(\eta)}\xi, \left(B_{*,*}(\eta)(\mathcal{N}+1-\mathcal{N}-\theta_1(\mathcal{N}))^{n_2-1}+\text{h.c.}\right)e^{sB(\eta)}\xi \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \langle (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1/2}(\mathcal{N}+3-\mathcal{N}-\theta_1(\mathcal{N}-2))^{n_2/2}e^{sB(\eta)}\xi, B_{*,*}(\eta)(\mathcal{N}+3)^{n_1/2}(\mathcal{N}+1-\mathcal{N}-\theta_1(\mathcal{N}))^{n_2/2-1}e^{sB(\eta)}\xi \rangle \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \langle (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1/2}(\mathcal{N}+1-\mathcal{N}-\theta_1(\mathcal{N}))^{n_2/2}e^{sB(\eta)}\xi, B_{*,*}(\eta)(\mathcal{N}-1)^{n_1/2}(\mathcal{N}+3-\mathcal{N}-\theta_1(\mathcal{N}-2))^{n_2/2-1}e^{sB(\eta)}\xi \rangle. \end{split}$$

The Cauchy–Schwarz inequality implies with Lemma 2.3

$$\begin{aligned} &|\langle e^{sB(\eta)}\xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}[(N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}, B(\eta)]e^{sB(\eta)}\xi\rangle|\\ &\leq C\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1/2}(N+3-\mathcal{N}-\theta_1(\mathcal{N}-2))^{n_2/2}e^{sB(\eta)}\xi\|\|(\mathcal{N}+3)^{n_1/2+1}(N+1-\mathcal{N}-\theta_1(\mathcal{N}))^{n_2}N^{-1}e^{sB(\eta)}\xi\|,\end{aligned}$$

with a constant *C* depending on  $\|\eta\|_2$ . Since on  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$  we have  $\mathcal{N} \leq N$  and since  $0 \leq \theta_1(n) \leq 2$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we conclude that

$$|\langle e^{sB(\eta)}\xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1}[(N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2}, B(\eta)]e^{sB(\eta)}\xi\rangle| \le Cf(s)$$

for a constant *C* depending on  $\|\eta\|_2$ ,  $n_1$ ,  $n_2$ . The second term on the right-hand side of (3-6) can be bounded similarly. We infer that  $f'(s) \le Cf(s)$ . Gronwall's inequality implies that  $f(s) \le e^{Cs} f(0)$ . Hence, taking s = 1, and renaming the constant *C*, we obtain

$$\langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta)} (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1} (N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2} e^{B(\eta)} \xi \rangle \le C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)^{n_1} (N+1-\mathcal{N})^{n_2} \xi \rangle,$$

which concludes the proof of the lemma.

We will need to express the action of the generalized Bogoliubov transformation  $e^{B(\eta)}$  on the *b*-fields by means of a convergent series of nested commutators. To this end, we start by noticing that, for  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,

$$e^{-B(\eta)}b(f)e^{B(\eta)} = b(f) + \int_0^1 ds \, \frac{d}{ds}e^{-sB(\eta)}b(f)e^{sB(\eta)}$$
  
=  $b(f) - \int_0^1 ds \, e^{-sB(\eta)}[B(\eta), b(f)]e^{sB(\eta)}$   
=  $b(f) - [B(\eta), b(f)] + \int_0^1 ds_1 \int_0^{s_1} ds_2 \, e^{-s_2B(\eta)}[B(\eta), [B(\eta), b(f)]]e^{s_2B(\eta)}.$ 

Iterating m times, we obtain

$$e^{-B(\eta)}b(f)e^{B(\eta)} = \sum_{n=1}^{m-1} (-1)^n \frac{\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f))}{n!} + \int_0^1 ds_1 \int_0^{s_1} ds_2 \cdots \int_0^{s_{m-1}} ds_m \, e^{-s_m B(\eta)} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(m)}(b(f))e^{s_m B(\eta)}, \quad (3-7)$$

where we introduced the notation  $ad_{R(n)}^{(n)}(A)$  defined recursively by

$$\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(0)}(A) = A$$
 and  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(A) = [B(\eta), \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n-1)}(A)].$ 

We will show later that, under suitable assumptions on  $\eta$ , the error term on the right-hand side of (3-7) is negligible in the limit  $m \to \infty$ . This means that the action of the generalized Bogoliubov transformation  $B(\eta)$  on b(f) and similarly on  $b^*(f)$  can be described in terms of the nested commutators  $ad_{B(\eta)}(A)$  for A = b(f) or  $A = b^*(f)$ . In the next lemma, we give a detailed analysis of these terms.

For a kernel  $\eta \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , we will use the notation

$$\eta^{(n)} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{for } n = 0, \\ (\eta \bar{\eta})^{\ell} & \text{if } n = 2\ell, \ \ell \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}, \\ (\eta \bar{\eta})^{\ell} \eta & \text{if } n = 2\ell + 1, \ \ell \in \mathbb{N}. \end{cases}$$
(3-8)

Here we, identify  $\eta \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  with the Hilbert–Schmidt operator acting on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , having integral kernel  $\eta$ . To avoid keeping track of complex conjugations of  $\eta$ -kernels, we also introduce the following notation. For  $\natural \in \{\cdot, *\}$  we write  $\eta_{\natural} = \eta$  if  $\natural = \cdot$  and  $\eta_{\natural} = \overline{\eta}$  if  $\natural = *$ . More generally, for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and  $(\natural_1, \ldots, \natural_n) \in \{\cdot, *\}^n$ , we will use the notation  $\eta_{\natural}^{(n)} = \eta_{\natural_1} \eta_{\natural_2} \cdots \eta_{\natural_n}$ , in the sense of products of operators. Also for a function  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , we use the notation  $f_{\natural} = f$  if  $\natural = \cdot$  and  $f_{\natural} = \overline{f}$  if  $\natural = *$ .

**Lemma 3.2.** Let  $\eta \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  be such that  $\eta(x; y) = \eta(y; x)$  for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . Let  $B(\eta)$  be defined as in (3-1). Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . Then the nested commutators  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f))$  can be written as the sum of exactly  $2^n n!$  terms, with the following properties:

(i) Possibly up to a sign, each term has the form

$$\Lambda_1 \Lambda_2 \cdots \Lambda_i \frac{1}{N^k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{\natural}^{(s)}(f_{\Diamond}))$$
(3-9)

for some  $i, k, s \in \mathbb{N}, j_1, \ldots, j_k \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}, \ \Diamond \in \{\cdot, *\}, \ \sharp \in \{\cdot, *\}^k, \ \flat \in \{\cdot, *\}^{k+1}, \ \natural_v \in \{\cdot, *\}^{j_v} \text{ for all } v = 1, \ldots, k \text{ and } \natural \in \{\cdot, *\}^s. \text{ In (3-9), each operator } \Lambda_w : \mathcal{F}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}^{\leq N} \text{ is a factor } (N - \mathcal{N})/N, \text{ a factor } (N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N \text{ or an operator of the form}$ 

$$\frac{1}{N^{p}}\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1})},\eta_{\natural_{2}}^{(m_{2})},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{p}}^{(m_{p})})$$
(3-10)

for some  $p, m_1, \ldots, m_p \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}, \ \sharp, \flat \in \{\cdot, *\}^p, \ \natural_v \in \{\cdot, *\}^{m_v} \text{ for all } v = 1, \ldots, p.$ 

(ii) If a term of the form (3-9) contains  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  factors  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$  or  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$  and  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  factors of the form (3-10) with  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operators of order  $p_1, \ldots, p_j \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ , then we have

$$m + (p_1 + 1) + \dots + (p_j + 1) + (k + 1) = n + 1.$$
 (3-11)

(iii) If a term of the form (3-9) contains (considering all  $\Lambda$ -operators and the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator) the kernels  $\eta_{\natural_1}^{(i_1)}, \ldots, \eta_{\natural_m}^{(i_m)}$  and the wave function  $\eta_{\natural}^{(s)}(f_{\Diamond})$  for some  $m, s \in \mathbb{N}, i_1, \ldots, i_m \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}, \ \natural_r \in \{\cdot, *\}^{i_r}$  for all  $r = 1, \ldots, m, \ \natural \in \{\cdot, *\}^s$  then

$$i_1 + \cdots + i_m + s = n$$

(iv) There is exactly one term having the form

$$\left(\frac{N-\mathcal{N}}{N}\right)^{n/2} \left(\frac{N+1-\mathcal{N}}{N}\right)^{n/2} b(\eta^{(n)}(f))$$
(3-12)

if n is even, and

$$-\left(\frac{N-N}{N}\right)^{(n+1)/2} \left(\frac{N-N+1}{N}\right)^{(n-1)/2} b^*(\eta^{(n)}(\bar{f}))$$
(3-13)

if n is odd.

(v) If the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator in (3-9) is of order  $k \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ , it has either the form

$$\int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} a_{y_i}^{\sharp_i} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_i} a_{y_k}^* a(\eta^{(2r)}(f)) \prod_{i=1}^k \eta_{\natural_i}^{(j_i)}(x_i; y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i$$

or the form

$$\int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} a_{y_i}^{\sharp_i} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_i} a_{y_k} a^*(\eta^{(2r+1)}(\bar{f})) \prod_{i=1}^k \eta_{\natural_i}^{(j_i)}(x_i; y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i$$

for some  $r \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $j_1, \ldots, j_k \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ . If it is of order k = 0, then it is either given by  $b(\eta_{\natural}^{(2r)}(f_{\Diamond}))$  or by  $b^*(\eta_{\natural}^{(2r+1)}(f_{\Diamond}))$ , for some  $r \in \mathbb{N}$ .

(vi) For every nonnormally ordered term of the form

$$\int dx \, dy \, \eta_{\natural}^{(i)}(x; y) a_x a_y^*, \quad \int dx \, dy \, \eta_{\natural}^{(i)}(x; y) b_x a_y^*, \quad \int dx \, dy \, \eta_{\natural}^{(i)}(x; y) a_x b_y^*, \quad or \quad \int dx \, dy \, \eta_{\natural}^{(i)}(x; y) b_x b_y^*$$

appearing either in the  $\Lambda$ -operators or in the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator in (3-9), we have  $i \geq 2$ .

**Remark.** Similarly, the nested commutator  $ad^{(n)}(b^*(f))$  can be written as the sum of  $2^n n!$  terms of the form

$$\frac{1}{N^k} \widetilde{\Pi}^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(j_k)}_{\natural_k};\eta^{(\ell)}_{\natural_{k+1}}(f_{\Diamond}))\Lambda_1\Lambda_2\cdots\Lambda_i$$

satisfying properties analogous to those listed in (i)-(vi).

*Proof.* We prove the lemma by induction. For n = 0 all claims are trivially satisfied. For the induction step from n to n + 1 we first compute, using (2-7) and (2-8), the commutators

$$[B(\eta), b_{z}] = -\frac{N - N}{N} b^{*}(\eta_{z}) + \frac{1}{N} \int dx \, dy \, \eta(x; y) b_{x}^{*} a_{y}^{*} a_{z}$$

$$= -b^{*}(\eta_{z}) \frac{N + 1 - N}{N} + \frac{1}{N} \int dx \, dy \, \eta(x; y) a_{z} a_{y}^{*} b_{x}^{*},$$

$$[B(\eta), b_{z}^{*}] = -b(\eta_{z}) \frac{N - N}{N} + \frac{1}{N} \int dx \, dy \, \bar{\eta}(x; y) a_{z}^{*} a_{y} b_{x}$$

$$= -\frac{N + 1 - N}{N} b(\eta_{z}) + \frac{1}{N} \int dx \, dy \, \bar{\eta}(x; y) b_{x} a_{y} a_{z}^{*},$$

$$[B(\eta), a_{z}^{*} a_{w}] = [B(\eta), a_{w} a_{z}^{*}] = -b_{z}^{*} b^{*}(\eta_{w}) - b(\eta_{z}) b_{w},$$
(3-14)

$$[B(\eta), N - \mathcal{N}] = [B(\eta), N + 1 - \mathcal{N}] = \int dx \, dy \, (\eta(x, y)b_x^*b_y^* + \bar{\eta}(x; y)b_xb_y).$$

From  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n+1)}(b(f)) = [B(\eta), \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f))]$  and by linearity, it is enough to analyze

$$[B(\eta), \Lambda_1 \Lambda_2 \cdots \Lambda_i N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{\natural_{k+1}}^{(\ell)}(f_{\Diamond}))],$$
(3-15)

with the operator  $\Lambda_1 \Lambda_2 \cdots \Lambda_i N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \ldots, \eta_{\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{\natural}^{(s)}(f_{\Diamond}))$  satisfying properties (i)–(vi). Applying the Leibniz rule [A, BC] = [A, B]C + B[A, C], the commutator (3-15) is given by a sum of terms, where  $B(\eta)$  is either commuted with a  $\Lambda$ -operator, or with the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator.

Let's consider first the case that  $B(\eta)$  is commuted with a  $\Lambda$ -operator, assuming further that  $\Lambda$  is either the operator  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$  or the operator  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$ . The last line in (3-14) implies that such an operator  $\Lambda$  is replaced, after commutation with  $B(\eta)$ , by the sum

$$N^{-1}\Pi_{*,*}^{(2)}(\eta) + N^{-1}\Pi_{\cdot,\cdot}^{(2)}(\bar{\eta}).$$
(3-16)

With this replacement, we generate two terms contributing to  $ad_{B(\eta)}^{(n+1)}(b(f))$ . Let us check that these new terms satisfy the properties (i)–(vi) (of course, with *n* replaced by (n + 1)). Property (i) is obviously true. Also (ii) remains valid, because replacing a factor (N - N)/N or (N + 1 - N)/N by one of the two summands in (3-16), the index *m* will decrease by 1, but there will be an additional factor of 2 because we added a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of order 1. Since exactly one additional kernel  $\eta_{\natural}$  is inserted, also (iii) continues to hold true. The factor  $\Pi^{(1)}$  is not affected by the replacement; hence the new terms will continue to satisfy (v). Furthermore, since both terms in (3-16) are normally ordered, also (vi) remains valid, by the induction assumption. We observe, finally, that the two terms we generated here do not have the form appearing in (iv).

Next, we consider the commutator of  $B(\eta)$  with a  $\Lambda$ -operator of the form  $\Lambda = N^{-p} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(\eta_{\sharp_1}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{\sharp_p}^{(m_p)})$  for a  $p \in \mathbb{N}$   $(p \le n$  by (ii)). By definition,

$$\Lambda = N^{-p} \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} \prod_{i=1}^{p-1} a_{y_i}^{\sharp_i} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_i} b_{y_p}^{\sharp_p} \prod_{i=1}^p \eta_{\natural_i}^{(m_i)}(x_i; y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i.$$
(3-17)

If  $[B(\eta), \cdot]$  hits  $b_{x_1}^{b_0}$ , the first two relations in (3-14) imply that  $\Lambda$  is replaced by a sum of two operators, the first one being either

$$-\frac{N-\mathcal{N}}{N}N^{-p}\Pi_{\sharp,\tilde{b}}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1}+1)},\eta_{\natural_{2}}^{(m_{2})},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{p}}^{(m_{p})}) \quad \text{or} \\ -\frac{N+1-\mathcal{N}}{N}N^{-p}\Pi_{\sharp,\tilde{b}}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1}+1)},\eta_{\natural_{2}}^{(m_{2})},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{p}}^{(m_{p})})$$
(3-18)

depending on whether  $b_0 = \cdot$  or  $b_0 = *$  (here  $\tilde{b} = (\bar{b}_0, b_1, \dots, b_{p-1})$  with  $\bar{b}_0 = \cdot$  if  $b_0 = *$  and  $\bar{b}_0 = *$  if  $b_0 = *$  if  $b_0 = \cdot$ ). The second operator emerging when  $[B(\eta), \cdot]$  hits  $b_{x_1}^{b_0}$  is a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of order p+1 given by

$$N^{-(p+1)}\Pi^{(2)}_{\tilde{\sharp},\tilde{\flat}}(\eta_{\natural_{0}},\eta^{(m_{1})}_{\natural_{1}},\ldots,\eta^{(m_{p})}_{\natural_{p}}),$$
(3-19)

where  $\tilde{\sharp} = (\bar{b}_0, \sharp_1, \dots, \sharp_p), \ \bar{b} = (\bar{b}_0, b_0, \dots, b_{p-1}) \text{ and } \natural_0 = b_0.$ 

For both terms (3-18) and (3-19), (i) is clearly correct and also (ii) remains true (when we replace (3-17) with (3-18), the number of (N - N)/N- or (N - N + 1)/N-operators increases by 1, while everything else remains unchanged; similarly, when we replace (3-17) with (3-19), the order of the  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator increases by 1, while the rest remains unchanged). Property (iii) remains true as well, since, in (3-18), the power  $m_1 + 1$  of the first  $\eta$ -kernel is increased by one unit and, in (3-19), there is one additional factor  $\eta$ , compared with (3-17). Property (v) remains valid, since the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator on the right is not affected by this commutator. Property (vi) remains true in (3-18), because  $m_1 + 1 \ge 2$ . It remains true also in (3-19). In fact, according to (3-14), when switching from (3-17) to (3-19), we are effectively replacing  $b \rightarrow b^*a^*a$  or  $b^* \rightarrow baa^*$ . Hence, the first pair of operators in (3-19) is always normally ordered. As for the second pair of creation and annihilation operators (the one associated with the kernel  $\eta_{\sharp_1}^{(m_1)}$  in (3-19)), the first field is of the same type as the original *b*-field appearing in (3-17); hence nonnormally ordered pairs cannot be created. Finally, we remark that the terms we generated here are certainly not of the form in (iv) (because for terms as in (iv) all  $\Lambda$ -factors must be either (N - N)/N or (N + 1 - N)/N, and this is not the case, for terms containing (3-18) or (3-19)).

The same arguments can be applied if  $B(\eta)$  hits the factor  $b_{y_p}^{\sharp_p}$  on the right of (3-17) (in this case, we use the identities for the first two commutators in (3-14) having the *b*-field to the left of the factors  $(N+1-\mathcal{N})/N$  and  $(N-\mathcal{N})/N$  and to the right of the  $a_z a_y^*$  and  $a_z^* a_y$ -operators).

If now  $B(\eta)$  hits a term  $a_{y_r}^* a_{x_{r+1}}$  or  $a_{y_r} a_{x_{r+1}}^*$  in (3-17), for an r = 1, ..., p-1, then (3-14) implies that  $\Lambda = N^{-p} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(\eta_{\sharp_1}^{(m_1)}, \ldots, \eta_{\sharp_p}^{(m_p)})$  is replaced by the sum of the two terms, given by

$$-[N^{-r}\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp',\flat'}(\eta^{(m_1)}_{\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(m_r+1)}_{\natural'_r})][N^{-(p-r)}\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp'',\flat''}(\eta^{(m_{r+1})}_{\natural_{r+1}},\ldots,\eta^{(m_p)}_{\natural_p})]$$
(3-20)

and by

$$-[N^{-r}\Pi_{\sharp'',\flat'}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1})},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{r}'}^{(m_{r})})][N^{-(p-r)}\Pi_{\sharp'',\flat''}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_{r+1}'}^{(m_{r+1}+1)},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{p}}^{(m_{p})})],$$
(3-21)

with  $b' = (b_0, \ldots, b_{r-1})$ ,  $b'' = (b_r, \ldots, b_{p-1})$ ,  $b''' = (\bar{b}_r, b_{r+1}, \ldots, b_{p-1})$  and with  $\sharp' = (\sharp_1, \ldots, \sharp_{r-1}, \bar{\sharp}_r)$ ,  $\sharp'' = (\sharp_{r+1}, \ldots, \sharp_p)$ ,  $\sharp''' = (\sharp_1, \ldots, \sharp_r)$  (here, we set  $\bar{\sharp}_r = *$  if  $\sharp_r = *$  and  $\bar{\sharp}_r = \cdot$  if  $\sharp_r = *$ , and similarly for  $\bar{b}_{r-1}$ ). The precise forms of  $\natural'_r$  and  $\natural'_{r+1}$  do not play an important role (they are given by  $\natural'_r = (\sharp_r, \sharp_r)$ and  $\sharp'_{r+1} = (\natural_{r+1}, \flat_r)$ ). The new terms containing (3-20) and (3-21) clearly satisfy (i). Furthermore, (ii) remains true because the contribution of the original  $\Lambda$  to the sum in (3-11), which was given by p + 1 is now replaced by (r+1)+(p-r+1)=p+2. Clearly, (iii) remains true as well, since, for both terms (3-20) and (3-21), the total powers of the  $\eta$ -kernels is increased exactly by 1. As before, the terms we generated do not have the form (iv). Property (v) continues to hold true, because the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -term is unaffected. As for (vi), we observe that nonnormally ordered pairs can only be created where  $\sharp_r$  is changed to  $\bar{\sharp}_r$  (in the term where  $\sharp'$  appears) or where  $\flat_r$  is changed to  $\bar{\flat}_r$  (in the term where  $\flat'''$  appears). In both cases, however, the change  $\sharp_r \to \bar{\sharp}_r$  and  $\flat_r \to \bar{\flat}_r$  comes together with an increase in the power of the corresponding  $\eta$ -kernel (i.e.,  $\eta_{\sharp_r}^{(m_r)}$  is changed to  $\eta_{\sharp_r}^{(m_r+1)}$  in the first case, while  $\eta_{\sharp_{r+1}}^{(m_{r+1})}$  is changed to  $\eta_{\sharp_{r+1}}^{(m_{r+1}+1)}$  in the second case). Since  $m_r + 1, m_{r+1} + 1 \ge 2$ , even if nonnormally ordered terms are created, they still satisfy (vi).

Next, let us consider the terms arising from commuting  $B(\eta)$  with the operator

$$N^{-k} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{\natural_1}, \dots, \eta^{(j_k)}_{\natural_k}; \eta^{(s)}_{\natural}(f_{\Diamond})) = N^{-k} \int b^{\flat_0}_{x_1} \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} a^{\sharp_i}_{y_i} a^{\flat_i}_{x_{i+1}} a^{\sharp_k}_{y_k} a^{\flat_k}(\eta^{(s)}_{\natural}(f_{\Diamond})) \prod_{i=1}^k \eta^{(j_i)}_{\natural_i}(x_i; y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i.$$
(3-22)

We argue similarly to the case in which  $B(\eta)$  hits a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator like (3-17). In particular, if  $B(\eta)$  hits the operator  $b_{x_1}^{\flat_0}$ , the operator (3-22) is replaced by the sum of two terms, the first one being

$$-\frac{N-\mathcal{N}}{N}N^{-p}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\tilde{\flat}}(\eta^{(m_{1}+1)}_{\natural_{1}},\eta^{(m_{2})}_{\natural_{2}},\ldots,\eta^{(m_{k})}_{\natural_{k}};\eta^{(s)}_{\natural}(f_{\Diamond})) \quad \text{or} \\ -\frac{N+1-\mathcal{N}}{N}N^{-p}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\tilde{\flat}}(\eta^{(m_{1}+1)}_{\natural_{1}},\eta^{(m_{2})}_{\natural_{2}},\ldots,\eta^{(m_{k})}_{\natural_{k}};\eta^{(s)}_{\natural}(f_{\Diamond})),$$

depending on whether  $b_0 = \cdot$  or  $b_0 = *$  (with  $\tilde{b} = (\bar{b}_0, b_1, \dots, b_{k-1})$ ) and the second one being

$$N^{-(k+1)}\Pi^{(1)}_{\widetilde{\mathfrak{z}},\widetilde{\mathfrak{b}}}(\eta,\eta^{(m_1)}_{\mathfrak{z}_1},\ldots,\eta^{(m_k)}_{\mathfrak{z}_k},\eta^{(s)}_{\mathfrak{z}}(f_{\Diamond})),$$

with  $\tilde{\sharp} = (\bar{b}_0, \sharp_1, \dots, \sharp_k)$  and  $\tilde{b} = (\bar{b}_0, b_1, \dots, b_k)$ . As we did in the analysis of (3-18) and (3-19), one can show that both these terms satisfy all properties (i), (ii), (iii), (v), (vi) (we will discuss (iv) below).

If instead  $B(\eta)$  hits one of the factors  $a_{y_r}^{\sharp_r} a_{x_{r+1}}^{\flat_r}$  for an r = 1, ..., k - 1, the resulting two terms will have the form

$$-[N^{-r}\Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1})},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{r}}^{(m_{r}+1)})][N^{-(k-r)}\Pi_{\sharp'',\flat''}^{(1)}(\eta_{\natural_{r+1}}^{(m_{r+1})},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{k}}^{(m_{k})};\eta_{\natural}^{(s)}(f_{\Diamond}))]$$
(3-23)

or

$$-[N^{-r}\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp'',\flat'}(\eta^{(m_1)}_{\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(m_r)}_{\natural'_r})][N^{-(k-r)}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp'',\flat'''}(\eta^{(m_{r+1}+1)}_{\natural'_{r+1}},\ldots,\eta^{(m_k)}_{\natural_k};\eta^{(s)}_{\natural}(f_{\Diamond}))],$$
(3-24)

with  $\sharp', \sharp'', \sharp'''$  and  $\flat', \flat'', \flat'''$  as defined after (3-21). Proceeding much as we did in (3-21), we can show that these terms satisfy (i), (ii), (iii), (v) and (vi).

Let us now consider the case that (3-22) is commuted with the last pair of operators appearing in (3-22). From the induction assumption, we know that this pair can only be  $a_{y_k}^* a(\eta^{(2r)}(f))$  or  $a_{y_k}a^*(\eta^{(2r+1)}(\bar{f}))$ . In the first case, (3-22) is replaced by

$$-\Pi_{\sharp,\flat'}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{k}}^{(j_{k})}) b^{*}(\eta^{(2r+1)}(\bar{f})) - \Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{k-1}}^{(j_{k-1})},\eta_{\natural_{k}'}^{(j_{k}+1)}) b(\eta^{(2r)}(f)).$$
(3-25)

In the second case, it is replaced by

$$-\Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_1}^{(j_1)},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_{k-1}}^{(j_{k-1})},\eta_{\natural'_k}^{(j_k+1)})b^*(\eta^{(2r+1)}(\bar{f})) - \Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_1}^{(j_1)},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_k}^{(j_k)})b(\eta^{(2r+2)}(f)).$$
(3-26)

In (3-25), (3-26), we used the notation  $b' = (b_0, \dots, b_{k-1}), \, \sharp' = (\sharp_1, \dots, \bar{\sharp}_k)$  (as usual, the precise form of  $\sharp'_k$  is not important). From the expressions (3-25), (3-26), we see that also in this case, (i), (ii), (iii), (v) and (vi) are satisfied.

As for (iv), from the induction assumption we know that there is exactly one term in the expansion for  $ad_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f))$  given by (3-12) if *n* is even and by (3-13) if *n* is odd. Let us take, for example, (3-12). If we commute the zero-order  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator  $b(\eta^{(n)}(f))$  in (3-12) with  $B(\eta)$ , we obtain exactly the term in (3-13), with *n* replaced by n + 1 (together with a second term, containing a  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator of order 1). Similarly, if we take (3-13) and we commute the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator  $b^*(\eta^{(n)}(\bar{f}))$  with  $B(\eta)$ , we get (3-12), with *n* replaced by n + 1. Looking at the terms above, it is clear that there can be only one term with this form. This shows that also in the expansion for  $ad_{B(\eta)}^{(n+1)}(b(f))$ , there is exactly one term of the form given in (iv).

Finally, let us count the number of terms in the expansion for  $ad_{B(\eta)}^{(n+1)}(b(f))$ . By the inductive assumption, the expansion for  $ad_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f))$  contains exactly  $2^n n!$  terms. By (ii), each of these terms is a product of exactly n + 1 operators, each of them being (N - N), (N + 1 - N), a field operator  $b_x^{\sharp}$  or a quadratic factor  $a_y^{\sharp}a_x^{\flat}$  commuting with the number of particles operator. By (3-14), the commutator of  $B(\eta)$  with each such factor gives a sum of two terms. Therefore, by the product rule,  $ad_{B(\eta)}^{(n+1)}(b(f))$  contains  $2^n(n!) \times 2(n+1) = 2^{(n+1)}(n+1)!$  summands. This concludes the proof of the lemma.

From Lemma 3.2, we immediately obtain a convergent series expansion for the conjugation of the fields b(f) and  $b^*(f)$  with the unitary operator  $\exp(B(\eta))$ .

**Lemma 3.3.** Let  $\eta \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  be symmetric, with  $\|\eta\|_2$  sufficiently small. Then we have

$$e^{-B(\eta)}b(f)e^{B(\eta)} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f)),$$

$$e^{-B(\eta)}b^*(f)e^{B(\eta)} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b^*(f)),$$
(3-27)

where the series on the right-hand sides are absolutely convergent.

Proof. From (3-7) we have

$$e^{-B(\eta)}b(f)e^{B(\eta)} = \sum_{n=1}^{m-1} (-1)^n \frac{\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f))}{n!} + \int_0^1 ds_1 \int_0^{s_1} ds_2 \cdots \int_0^{s_{m-1}} ds_m \, e^{-s_m B(\eta)} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(m)}(b(f))e^{s_m B(\eta)}.$$
 (3-28)

To prove (3-27), we show that the norm of the error term converges to zero as  $m \to \infty$ . By Lemma 3.2,  $ad_{B(n)}^{(n)}(b(f))$  is given by a sum of  $2^n n!$  terms of the form

$$\Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i} \frac{1}{N^{k}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{\natural_{k}}^{(j_{k})}; \eta^{(\ell)}(f_{\Diamond})),$$
(3-29)

with  $i, k, \ell \in \mathbb{N}, j_1, \ldots, j_k \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$  and where each  $\Lambda_r$  is  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$ ,  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$  or an operator of the form

$$\frac{1}{N^p}\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(m_1)}_{\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(m_p)}_{\natural_p}).$$

On  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , we have the bounds  $||(N - N)/N|| \leq 1$  and  $||(N + 1 - N)/N|| \leq 2$ . Lemma 2.4 implies that

$$N^{-p} \|\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(\eta_{\natural_1}^{(m_1)},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_p}^{(m_p)})\| \le (12)^p (2\|\eta\|_2)^{m_1+\cdots+m_p}$$

and that

$$N^{-k} \|\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{\natural_1}^{(j_1)},\ldots,\eta_{\natural_k}^{(j_k)};\eta^{(\ell)}(f_{\Diamond}))\| \le (12)^k \sqrt{N} \|f\|_2 (2\|\eta\|_2)^{\ell+j_1+\cdots+j_k}$$

Here we used the fact that, if a kernel  $\eta^{(j)}$  is associated with a normally ordered pair of creation and annihilation operators, then  $\|\eta^{(j)}\|_{\text{HS}} \le \|\eta\|_{\text{HS}}^{j}$ . If instead  $\eta^{(j)}$  is associated with a nonnormally ordered pair, then point (vi) in Lemma 3.2 implies that  $j \ge 2$ . Hence,

$$\begin{split} \int \left| \eta^{(j)}(x;x) \right| dx &= \int \left| \int \eta(x;y) \eta^{(j-1)}(y;x) \, dy \right| dx \\ &\leq \left( \int |\eta(x;y)|^2 \, dx \, dy \right)^{1/2} \left( \int |\eta^{(j-1)}(x;y)|^2 \, dx \, dy \right)^{1/2} \\ &\leq \|\eta\|_2 \, \|\eta^{(j-1)}\|_2 \leq \|\eta\|_2^j. \end{split}$$

Therefore, if the term (3-29) contains  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operators of order  $p_1, \ldots, p_j \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ , we can bound

$$\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_i \frac{1}{N^k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{\sharp_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{\sharp_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta^{(\ell)}(f_{\Diamond})) \bigg\| \le 12^{p_1 + \dots + p_j + k} \sqrt{N} (2\|\eta\|_2)^m \le \sqrt{N} \|f\|_2 C^m \|\eta\|^m$$

and therefore, since  $ad_{B(n)}^{(m)}(b(f))$  is the sum of  $2^m m!$  terms,

$$\|\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(m)}(b(f))\| \le \sqrt{N} \|f\|_2 (2C\|\eta\|_2)^m m! \,. \tag{3-30}$$

This proves, first of all, that the series on the right-hand side of (3-27) converges absolutely, if  $\|\eta\|_2 \le (4C)^{-1}$ . Under this condition, (3-30) also implies that the error term on the right-hand side of (3-28) converges to zero, as  $m \to \infty$ , since

$$\left\|\int_{0}^{1} ds_{1} \cdots \int_{0}^{s_{m-1}} ds_{m} \, e^{-s_{m}B(\eta)} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta)}(b(f)) e^{s_{m}B(\eta)}\right\| \leq \sqrt{N} \|f\|_{2} (2C\|\eta\|)^{m}.$$

## 4. Fluctuation dynamics

In this section, we are going to define the fluctuation dynamics describing the evolution of orthogonal excitations of the Bose–Einstein condensate.

Instead of comparing the solution of the many-body Schrödinger equation (1-8) directly with the solution of the Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12), it is convenient to introduce a modified, N-dependent, Gross–Pitaevskii equation. To this end, we fix  $\ell > 0$  and we consider the ground state  $f_{\ell}$  of the Neumann problem

$$\left(-\Delta + \frac{1}{2}V\right)f_{\ell} = \lambda_{\ell}f_{\ell} \tag{4-1}$$

on the ball  $|x| \le N\ell$ , such that the radial derivative  $\partial_r f_\ell(x)$  is zero for  $|x| = N\ell$  (we omit the *N*-dependence in the notation for  $f_\ell$  and for  $\lambda_\ell$ ; notice that  $\lambda_\ell$  scales as  $N^{-3}$ ). The solution  $f_\ell$  is radial, and we can normalize it so that  $f_\ell(x) = 1$  for  $|x| = N\ell$ . We extend  $f_\ell$  to  $\mathbb{R}^3$  by setting  $f_\ell(x) = 1$  for all  $|x| > N\ell$ . We also define  $w_\ell = 1 - f_\ell$  (so that  $w_\ell(x) = 0$  if  $|x| > N\ell$ ). By scaling, we observe that  $f_\ell(N \cdot)$  satisfies the equation

$$\left(-\Delta + \frac{1}{2}N^2 V(N \cdot)\right) f_\ell(N \cdot) = N^2 \lambda_\ell f_\ell(N \cdot)$$
(4-2)

on the ball  $|x| \le \ell$  ( $\ell > 0$  will be kept fixed, independent of *N*). With this choice, we expect that  $f_{\ell}$  will be close, in the limit of large *N*, to the solution of the zero-energy scattering equation (1-2). This is confirmed by the next lemma, where we collect some important properties of  $f_{\ell}$ . Most of the these results are taken from Lemma A.1 of [Erdős et al. 2006].

**Lemma 4.1.** Let  $V \in L^3(\mathbb{R}^3)$  be a nonnegative, spherically symmetric potential with V(x) = 0 for all |x| > R. Fix  $\ell > 0$  and let  $f_\ell$  denote the solution of (4-1):

(i) We have

$$\lambda_{\ell} = \frac{3a_0}{N^3\ell^3} \left( 1 + \mathcal{O}\left(\frac{a_0}{N\ell}\right) \right).$$

(ii) We have  $0 \le f_{\ell}$ ,  $w_{\ell} \le 1$  and

$$\int dx \, V(x) f_{\ell}(x) = 8\pi a_0 + \mathcal{O}(N^{-1}). \tag{4-3}$$

(iii) There exists a constant C > 0, depending on the potential V, such that

$$w_{\ell}(x) \le \frac{C}{|x|+1} \quad and \quad |\nabla w_{\ell}(x)| \le \frac{C}{|x|^2+1}$$
 (4-4)

for all  $|x| \leq N\ell$ .

*Proof.* Statement (i), the fact that  $0 \le f_\ell$ ,  $w_\ell \le 1$ , and statement (iii) follow from Lemma A.1 in [Erdős et al. 2006]. We have to show (4-3). To this end, we adapt the proof of Lemma 5.1(iv) of [Erdős et al. 2010]. With r = |x|, we may write  $m(r) = rf_\ell(r)$ . We find that, for all  $r \in (R, N\ell]$ ,

$$m(r) = \lambda_{\ell}^{-1/2} \sin(\lambda_{\ell}^{1/2}(r - N\ell)) + N\ell \cos(\lambda_{\ell}^{1/2}(r - N\ell)).$$
(4-5)

By expanding up to the order  $\mathcal{O}(\lambda_{\ell}^2)$  we obtain

$$m(r) = r - a_0 + \mathcal{O}(N^{-1}), \quad m'(r) = 1 + \mathcal{O}(N^{-1}).$$
 (4-6)

Hence

$$\int dx \, V(x) f_{\ell}(x) = 4\pi \int_{0}^{R} dr \, r \, V(r) m(r)$$
  
=  $8\pi \int_{0}^{R} dr \, (rm''(r) + \lambda_{\ell} r^{2} f_{\ell}(r))$   
=  $8\pi \int_{0}^{R} dr \, rm''(r) + O(N^{-3})$   
=  $8\pi (Rm'(R) - m(R)) + O(N^{-1}) = 8\pi a_{0} + O(N^{-1}),$  (4-7)

completing the proof.

Next, we introduce the modified Gross-Pitaevskii equation<sup>†</sup>

$$i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t = -\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_t + (N^3 V(N \cdot) f_\ell(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2) \tilde{\varphi}_t,$$
(4-8)

with initial data  $\tilde{\varphi}_{t=0} = \varphi$  describing the Bose–Einstein condensate at time t = 0. While in Theorem 1.2 the notation  $\varphi$  is already used to indicate the initial condensate wave function, in the proof of Theorem 1.1 we will choose  $\varphi = \phi_{\text{GP}}$  to be the minimizer of the Gross–Pitaevskii functional (1-6). In both cases, we assume that  $\varphi \in H^4(\mathbb{R}^3)$ .

Notice that, in contrast with the initial data  $\varphi$ , the solution  $\tilde{\varphi}_t$  depends on *N*. With (4-3), one can show that  $\tilde{\varphi}_t$  converges towards the solution of the original Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12) as  $N \to \infty$ . This fact and some other important properties of the solutions of (1-12) and (4-8) are listed in the next proposition, whose proof can be found in Theorem 3.1 of [Benedikter et al. 2015], with the only difference that, in that paper, the modified Gross–Pitaevskii equation was defined through the solution f of the zero-energy scattering equation, while here we work with the Neumann ground state  $f_\ell$ . The only relevant consequence is the fact that, here, the integral of  $f_\ell$  against V is not exactly equal to  $8\pi a_0$ ; the error, however, is of order  $N^{-1}$  by (4-3).

**Proposition 4.2.** Let  $V \in L^3(\mathbb{R}^3)$  be a nonnegative, spherically symmetric, compactly supported potential. Let  $\varphi \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^3)$  with  $\|\varphi\|_2 = 1$ :

(i) <u>Well-posedness</u>: For any  $\varphi \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , with  $\|\varphi\|_2 = 1$ , there exist unique global solutions  $t \to \varphi_t$  and  $t \to \tilde{\varphi}_t$  in  $C(\mathbb{R}, H^1(\mathbb{R}^3))$  of the Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12) and, respectively, of the modified Gross–Pitaevskii equation (4-8) with initial datum  $\varphi$ . We have  $\|\varphi_t\|_2 = \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_2 = 1$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Furthermore, there exists a constant C > 0 such that

$$\|\varphi_t\|_{H^1}, \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{H^1} \leq C.$$

(ii) <u>Propagation of higher regularity</u>: If  $\varphi \in H^m(\mathbb{R}^3)$  for some  $m \ge 2$ , then  $\varphi_t, \tilde{\varphi}_t \in H^m(\mathbb{R}^3)$  for every  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Moreover, there exist constants C > 0, depending on m and on  $\|\varphi\|_{H^m}$ , and c > 0, depending on m

1537

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup> $\dagger$ </sup>It is convenient to work with this modified equation, rather than directly with the Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12), to obtain a cleaner cancellation between the contributions (5-47) and (5-100) to the generator of the fluctuation dynamics (4-24).

and on  $\|\varphi\|_{H^1}$ , such that, for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\|\varphi_t\|_{H^m}, \|\tilde{\varphi}\|_{H^m} \le C e^{c|t|}.$$
(4-9)

(iii) <u>Regularity of time-derivatives</u>: Suppose  $\varphi \in H^4(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . Then there exist C > 0, depending on  $\|\varphi\|_{H^4}$ , and c > 0, depending on  $\|\varphi\|_{H^1}$ , such that, for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\|\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}\|_{H^2}, \|\ddot{\tilde{\varphi}}\|_{H^2} \le Ce^{c|t|}$$

(iv) <u>Comparison of dynamics</u>: Suppose  $\varphi \in H^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . Then there exists a constant c > 0, depending on  $\|\varphi\|_{H^2}$ , such that, for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\|\varphi_t - \tilde{\varphi}_t\|_2 \le CN^{-1} \exp(c \exp(c|t|).$$
(4-10)

To compare the many-body evolution  $\psi_{N,t}$  with products of the solution  $\tilde{\varphi}_t$  of the modified Gross–Pitaevskii equation (1-12), we are going to define a unitary map (already discussed in Section 1, after (1-25)) that was first introduced in [Lewin et al. 2015a; 2015b] in the mean-field setting. To this end, we remark that every  $\psi_N \in L_s^2(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$  has a unique representation of the form

$$\psi_N = \sum_{n=0}^N \psi_N^{(n)} \otimes_s \tilde{\varphi}_t^{\otimes (N-n)},\tag{4-11}$$

where  $\psi_N^{(n)} \in L^2_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}(\mathbb{R}^3)^{\otimes_s n}$  is symmetric with respect to permutations and orthogonal to  $\tilde{\varphi}_t$ , in each of its coordinates, and where, for  $\psi_N^{(n)} \in L^2_{\perp}(\mathbb{R}^3)^{\otimes_s n}$  and  $\psi_N^{(k)} \in L^2_{\perp}(\mathbb{R}^3)^{\otimes_s k}$ ,  $\psi_N^{(n)} \otimes_s \psi_N^{(k)}$  denotes the symmetrized product defined by

$$\psi_N^{(k)} \otimes_s \psi_N^{(n)}(x_1, \dots, x_{k+n}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{k! n! (k+n)!}} \sum_{\sigma \in S_{k+n}} \psi_N^{(k)}(x_{\sigma(1)}, \dots, x_{\sigma(k)}) \psi_N^{(n)}(x_{\sigma(k+1)}, \dots, x_{\sigma(k+n)}).$$
(4-12)

Using the representation (4-11), we define  $U_{N,t}: L^2_s(\mathbb{R}^{3N}) \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$  by setting

$$U_{N,t}\psi_N = \{\psi_N^{(0)}, \psi_N^{(1)}, \dots, \psi_N^{(N)}\}.$$
(4-13)

In terms of creation and annihilation operators, the map  $U_{N,t}$  is given by

$$U_{N,t}\psi_N = \bigoplus_{n=0}^N (1 - |\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t|)^{\otimes n} \frac{a(\tilde{\varphi}_t)^{N-n}}{\sqrt{(N-n)!}} \psi_N.$$

Here, and frequently in the sequel, we identify the wave function  $\psi_N \in L^2_s(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$  with the Fock-space vector  $\{0, \ldots, 0, \psi_N, 0, \ldots\} \in \mathcal{F}$ . From (4-11) and by the requirement of orthogonality, it is easy to check that  $\|\psi_N\|^2 = \sum_{n=0}^{N} \|\psi_N^{(n)}\|^2$ . Hence,  $U_{N,t} : L^2_s(\mathbb{R}^{3N}) \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$  is a unitary map, with inverse

$$U_{N,t}^*\{\psi_N^{(0)},\psi_N^{(1)},\ldots,\psi_N^{(N)}\}=\sum_{n=0}^N\frac{a^*(\tilde{\varphi}_t)^{N-n}}{\sqrt{(N-n)!}}\psi_N^{(n)}.$$

The action of  $U_{N,t}$  on creation and annihilation operators is determined by the following rules, see [Lewin et al. 2015a; 2015b]:

$$U_{N,t}a^{*}(\tilde{\varphi}_{t})a(\tilde{\varphi}_{t})U_{N,t}^{*} = N - \mathcal{N},$$

$$U_{N,t}a^{*}(f)a(\tilde{\varphi}_{t})U_{N,t}^{*} = a^{*}(f)\sqrt{N - \mathcal{N}} = \sqrt{N}b^{*}(f),$$

$$U_{N,t}a^{*}(\tilde{\varphi}_{t})a(g)U_{N,t}^{*} = \sqrt{N - \mathcal{N}}a(g) = \sqrt{N}b(g),$$

$$U_{N,t}a^{*}(f)a(g)U_{N,t}^{*} = a^{*}(f)a(g)$$
(4-14)

for all  $f, g \in L^2_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . Here we used modified creation and annihilation operators, as defined in (2-5).

With  $U_{N,t}$  we factor out the condensate and we focus on its orthogonal excitations. Observe, however, that  $U_{N,t}$  does not remove correlations, which are known to play a crucial role in the Gross–Pitaevskii regime; see, for example, [Erdős et al. 2009a; 2010; 2016]. To remove correlations from the excitation vectors, we are going to use a generalized Bogoliubov transformation, as introduced in Section 3. We define

$$k_t(x; y) = -Nw_\ell(N(x-y))\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)\tilde{\varphi}_t(y).$$
(4-15)

From Lemma 4.1, it follows that  $k_t \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , with  $L^2$ -norm bounded uniformly in N. Hence,  $k_t$  is the integral kernel of a Hilbert–Schmidt operator on  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , which we denote again with  $k_t$ . We define a new Hilbert–Schmidt operator setting

$$\eta_t = (1 - |\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t|) k_t (1 - |\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t|).$$
(4-16)

Also in this case, we will denote by  $\eta_t$  both the Hilbert–Schmidt operator defined in (4-16) and its integral kernel. Note that  $\eta_t \in (q_{\tilde{\varphi}_t} \otimes q_{\tilde{\varphi}_t})L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , where  $q_{\tilde{\varphi}_t} = 1 - |\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle\langle\tilde{\varphi}_t|$ . Let us write  $\eta_t = k_t + \mu_t$ , with the Hilbert–Schmidt operator

$$\mu_t = |\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle\langle\tilde{\varphi}_t|k_t|\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle\langle\tilde{\varphi}_t| - |\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle\langle\tilde{\varphi}_t|k_t - k_t|\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle\langle\tilde{\varphi}_t|.$$
(4-17)

In the next lemma we collect some important properties of the operators  $\eta_t$ ,  $k_t$ ,  $\mu_t$ .

**Lemma 4.3.** Let  $\tilde{\varphi}_t$  be the solution of (4-8) with initial datum  $\varphi \in H^4(\mathbb{R})$ . Let  $w_\ell = 1 - f_\ell$ , with  $f_\ell$  the ground state solution of the Neumann problem (4-1). Let  $k_t$ ,  $\eta_t$ ,  $\mu_t$  be defined as in (4-15), (4-16), (4-17). Then there exist constants C, c > 0 depending only on  $\|\varphi\|_{H^4}$  (in many cases, these constants actually depend only on lower Sobolev norms of  $\varphi$ ) and on V such that the following bounds hold true for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ : (i) We have

$$\|\eta_t\|_2 \le C, \quad \|\eta_t^{(n)}\|_2 \le \|\eta_t\|_2^n \le C^n \quad and \quad \lim_{\ell \to 0} \sup_{t \in \mathbb{R}, N \in \mathbb{N}} \|\eta_t\|_2 = 0 \tag{4-18}$$

and also

$$\|\nabla_{j}\eta_{t}\|_{2} \leq C\sqrt{N}, \quad \|\nabla_{j}\mu_{t}\|_{2} \leq C, \quad \|\nabla_{j}\eta_{t}^{(n)}\|_{2} \leq C\|\eta_{t}\|_{2}^{n-2}, \quad \|\Delta_{j}\eta_{t}^{(n)}\|_{2} \leq C\|\eta_{t}\|_{2}^{n-2}$$

for j = 1, 2 and for all  $n \ge 2$ . Here  $\nabla_1 \eta_t$  and  $\nabla_2 \eta_t$  denote the kernels  $\nabla_x \eta_t(x; y)$  and  $\nabla_y \eta_t(x; y)$  ( $\Delta_1 \eta_t$ and  $\Delta_2 \eta_t$  are defined similarly). Decomposing  $\cosh_{\eta_t} = 1 + p_{\eta_t}$  and  $\sinh_{\eta_t} = \eta_t + r_{\eta_t}$ , we obtain

$$\|\sinh_{\eta_t}\|_2, \|p_{\eta_t}\|_2, \|r_{\eta_t}\|_2, \|\nabla_j p_{\eta_t}\|_2, \|\nabla_j r_{\eta_t}\|_2 \le C.$$
(4-19)

(ii) For a.e.  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $n \ge 2$ , we have the pointwise bounds

$$\begin{aligned} |\eta_{t}(x; y)| &\leq \frac{C}{|x - y| + N^{-1}} |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|, \\ |\eta_{t}^{(n)}(x; y)| &\leq C \|\eta_{t}\|_{2}^{n-2} |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|, \end{aligned}$$
(4-20)
$$|\mu_{t}(x; y)|, |p_{\eta_{t}}(x; y)|, |r_{\eta_{t}}(x; y)| &\leq C |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|. \end{aligned}$$

(iii) We have

and  
$$\sup_{x} \int |\eta_{t}(x; y)|^{2} dy, \quad \sup_{x} \int |k_{t}(x; y)|^{2} dy, \quad \sup_{x} \int |\mu_{t}(x; y)|^{2} dy \leq C \|\tilde{\varphi}_{t}\|_{H^{2}} \leq C e^{c|t|}$$
$$\sup_{x} \int |\eta_{t}^{(n)}(x; y)|^{2} dy \leq C \|\eta_{t}\|_{2}^{n-2} \|\tilde{\varphi}_{t}\|_{H^{2}} \leq C \|\eta_{t}\|_{2}^{n-2} e^{c|t|}$$

$$\sup_{x} \int |\eta_{t}^{(n)}(x; y)|^{2} dy \leq C \|\eta_{t}\|_{2}^{n-2} \|\tilde{\varphi}_{t}\|_{H^{2}} \leq C \|\eta_{t}\|_{2}^{n-2}$$

for all  $n \ge 2$ . Therefore

$$\sup_{x} \int |p_{\eta_{t}}(x; y)|^{2} dy, \quad \sup_{x} \int |r_{\eta_{t}}(x; y)|^{2} dy, \quad \sup_{x} \int |\sinh_{\eta_{t}}(x; y)|^{2} dy \leq Ce^{c|t|}.$$

(iv) For j = 1, 2 and  $n \ge 2$ , we have

$$\|\partial_t \eta_t\|_2, \|\partial_t^2 \eta_t\|_2 \le C e^{c|t|}, \|\partial_t \eta_t^{(n)}\|_2 \le C n e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|_2^{n-1}$$

and also

$$\|\partial_t \nabla_j \eta_t\|_2 \le C\sqrt{N}e^{c|t|}, \quad \|\partial_t \nabla_j \mu_t\|_2 \le Ce^{c|t|}, \quad \|\partial_t \nabla_j \eta_t^{(n)}\|_2 \le Cn\|\eta_t\|^{n-2}e^{c|t|}.$$

Therefore

$$\|\partial_t p_{\eta_t}\|_2, \|\partial_t r_{\eta_t}\|_2, \|\partial_t \sinh_{\eta_t}\|_2, \|\nabla_j \partial_t p_{\eta_t}\|_2, \|\nabla_j \partial_t r_{\eta_t}\|_2 \le C e^{c|t|}.$$

(v) For a.e.  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ , we have the pointwise bounds

$$|\partial_t \eta_t(x; y)| \le C \bigg[ 1 + \frac{1}{|x - y| + N^{-1}} \bigg] \Big[ |\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| + |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y)| + |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \Big].$$

*Moreover, for*  $n \ge 2$ *, we have* 

$$|\partial_t \eta_t^{(n)}(x; y)| \le Cne^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|_2^{n-2} \Big[ |\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| + |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y)| + |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \Big].$$

Therefore

$$|\partial_t \mu_t(x; y)|, \ |\partial_t r_{\eta_t}(x; y)|, \ |\partial_t p_{\eta_t}(x; y)| \le C e^{c|t|} \Big[ |\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| + |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y)| + |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \Big].$$

(vi) Finally, we find

$$\sup_{x} \int |\partial_t \eta_t(x; y)|^2 dy, \quad \sup_{x} \int |\partial_t k_t(x; y)|^2 dy, \quad \sup_{x} \int |\partial \mu_t(x; y)|^2 dy \le C e^{c|t|}.$$

*Furthermore, for all*  $n \geq 2$ *,* 

$$\sup_{x} \int |\partial_t \eta_t^{(n)}(x; y)| \, dy \le C n e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|_2^{n-2}$$

and therefore

$$\sup_{x} \int |\partial_t p_{\eta_t}(x; y)|^2 dy, \quad \sup_{x} \int |\partial_t r_{\eta_t}(x; y)|^2 dy, \quad \sup_{x} \int |\partial_t \sinh_{\eta_t}(x; y)|^2 dy \le Ce^{c|t|}.$$

*Proof.* To prove (4-18) observe that, using Lemma 4.1 and Young's inequality,

$$\|\eta_t\|_2^2 \le \|k_t\|_2^2 \le C \int \frac{\chi(|x-y| \le \ell)}{|x-y|^2} |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)|^2 |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2 \, dx \, dy \le C\ell \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_4^2 \le C\ell \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{H^1}^2 \le C\ell$$

uniformly in  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and in  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . The proof of the other bounds is a simple generalization of the proof of Lemmas 3.3 and 3.4 in [Benedikter et al. 2015]; we omit the details.

We model correlations in the solution  $\psi_{N,t}$  of the many-body Schrödinger equation (1-8) by means of the generalized Bogoliubov transformation  $\exp(B(\eta_t)) : \mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$  with the integral kernel  $\eta_t \in (q_{\tilde{\varphi}_t} \otimes q_{\tilde{\varphi}_t})L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  defined in (4-16). We define therefore the fluctuation dynamics

$$\mathcal{W}_{N,t} = e^{-B(\eta_t)} U_{N,t} e^{-iH_N t} U_{N,0}^* e^{B(\eta_0)}.$$
(4-21)

Then  $\mathcal{W}_{N,t} : \mathcal{F}_{\perp\varphi}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}_{\perp\tilde{\varphi}_{t}}^{\leq N}$  is a unitary operator. Clearly,  $\mathcal{W}_{N,t}$  depends on the length parameter  $\ell$  (the radius of the ball in (4-1)), through the modified Gross–Pitaevskii equation (4-8) and also through the kernel  $\eta_t$  defined in (4-15), (4-16). While  $\mathcal{W}_{N,t}$  is well-defined for any value of  $\ell > 0$ , we will have to choose  $\ell > 0$  small to make sure that  $\|\eta_t\|_2$  is sufficiently small; this will allow us to expand the action of the generalized Bogoliubov transformation  $\exp(B(\eta_t))$  appearing in (4-21) using the series expansion (3-27) (because, by (4-18), smallness of  $\ell$  implies that  $\|\eta_t\|_2$  is small, uniformly in t).

For  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}_{\perp a}^{\leq N}$ , the operator  $\mathcal{W}_{N, t}$  is defined so that

$$e^{-iH_Nt} U_{N,0}^* e^{B(\eta_0)} \xi = U_{N,t}^* e^{B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi.$$

It allows us to describe the many-body evolution of initial data of the form

$$\psi_N = U_{N,0}^* e^{B(\eta_0)} \xi, \tag{4-22}$$

and to express the evolved state again in the form

$$\psi_{N,t} = e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N = U_{N,t}^* e^{B(\eta_t)} \xi_t, \qquad (4-23)$$

where  $\xi_t = W_{N,t} \xi$ . As we will see below, a vector of the form (4-22) exhibits Bose–Einstein condensation in the one-particle state  $\varphi$  if and only if the expectation of the number of particles operator  $\langle \xi, \mathcal{N} \xi \rangle$  is small, compared with the total number of particles *N*. Hence, to prove Theorems 1.1 and 1.2, we will have to show first that every initial  $\psi_N \in L_s^2(\mathbb{R}^{3N})$  satisfying (1-10) can be written in the form (4-22) for a  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N}$  with  $\langle \xi, \mathcal{N} \xi \rangle \ll N$  and then that the bound on the expectation of the number of particles is approximately preserved by  $W_{N,t}$ . In fact, it turns out that to control the growth of the expectation of  $\mathcal{N}$ along the fluctuation dynamics, it is not enough to have a bound on  $\langle \xi, \mathcal{N} \xi \rangle$ ; instead, we will also need a bound on the energy of  $\xi$  (this is why we need to assume  $b_N \to 0$  in (1-10)). To control the growth of the number of particles with respect to the fluctuation dynamics it is important to compute the generator of  $W_{N,t}$ . A simple computation shows that

$$i \partial_t \mathcal{W}_{N,t} = \mathcal{G}_{N,t} \mathcal{W}_{N,t},$$

with the time-dependent generator

$$\mathcal{G}_{N,t} = (i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)} + e^{-B(\eta_t)}[(i\partial_t U_{N,t})U_{N,t}^* + U_{N,t}H_N U_{N,t}^*]e^{B(\eta_t)}.$$
(4-24)

Notice, that  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$  maps  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$  into  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , but not into  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$ . This is due to the fact that the space  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$  depends on time (and thus  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$  must have a component which allows  $\mathcal{W}_{N,t}$  to move to different spaces). We will mostly be interested in the expectation of  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$  for states in  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$ , but at some point (when we will consider the variation of the expectation of  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$ ) it will be important to remember the component of  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$  mapping out of  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$ .

In the next proposition, we collect important properties of the generator  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$ .

**Theorem 4.4.** Let  $V \in L^3(\mathbb{R}^3)$  be nonnegative, spherically symmetric and compactly supported. Let  $W_{N,t}$  be defined as in (4-21) with the length parameter  $\ell > 0$  sufficiently small and using the solution of the modified Gross–Pitaevskii equation (4-8), with an initial data  $\varphi \in H^4(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . Let

$$C_{N,t} = \frac{1}{2} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_{t}, \left( [N^{3}V(N \cdot)(N - 1 - 2Nf_{\ell}(N \cdot))] * |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}|^{2} \right) \tilde{\varphi}_{t} \rangle \\ + \int dx \, dy \, |\nabla_{x}k_{t}(x; y)|^{2} + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^{2}V(N(x - y))|k_{t}(x; y)|^{2} \\ + \operatorname{Re} \int dx \, dy \, N^{3}V(N(x - y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(y)k_{t}(x; y).$$
(4-25)

Then there exist constants C, c > 0 such that, in the sense of quadratic forms on  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\omega}}^{\leq N}$ .

$$\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{H}_{N} - Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1) \leq (\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) \leq 2\mathcal{H}_{N} + Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1), 
\pm i[\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{G}_{N,t}] \leq \mathcal{H}_{N} + Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1), 
\pm \partial_{t}(\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) \leq \mathcal{H}_{N} + Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1), 
\pm \operatorname{Re}[a^{*}(\partial_{t}\tilde{\varphi}_{t})a(\tilde{\varphi}_{t}), \mathcal{G}_{N,t}] \leq \mathcal{H}_{N} + Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1),$$
(4-26)

where  $\mathcal{H}_N$  is the Fock-space Hamiltonian

$$\mathcal{H}_{N} = \int dx \, \nabla_{x} a_{x}^{*} \nabla_{x} a_{x} + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) a_{x}^{*} a_{y}^{*} a_{y} a_{x}.$$
(4-27)

*Note that, on*  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$ *, we have* 

$$[a^*(\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) a(\tilde{\varphi}_t), \mathcal{G}_{N,t}] = a^*(\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) a(\tilde{\varphi}_t) \mathcal{G}_{N,t}.$$

The proof of Theorem 4.4 is given in the next section. From the technical point of view, it represents the main part of our paper. In Section 6, we show then how to use the properties of  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$  established in Theorem 4.4 to complete the proof of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2.

### 5. Analysis of the generator of fluctuation dynamics

In this section we study the properties of the generator

$$\mathcal{G}_{N,t} = (i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)} + e^{-B(\eta_t)}[(i\partial_t U_{N,t})U_{N,t}^* + U_{N,t}H_N U_{N,t}^*]e^{B(\eta_t)}$$
(5-1)

of the fluctuation dynamics (4-21); the goal is to prove Theorem 4.4.

As forms on  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_{t}}^{\leq N} \times \mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_{t}}^{\leq N}$ , we find, see Lemma 6 in [Lewin et al. 2015a],

$$(i\partial_t U_{N,t})U_{N,t}^* = -\langle i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t, \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle (N - \mathcal{N}) - \sqrt{N} [b(i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) + b^* (i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)].$$
(5-2)

Using (4-14) to compute  $U_{N,t}H_N U_{N,t}^*$ , a lengthy but straightforward computation, see Appendix B of [Lewin et al. 2015a], shows that

$$(i\partial_t U_{N,t})U_{N,t}^* + U_{N,t}H_N U_{N,t}^* = \sum_{j=0}^4 \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(j)}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} &= \frac{1}{2} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_{t}, [N^{3}V(N \cdot)(1-2f_{\ell}(N \cdot))*|\tilde{\varphi}_{t}|^{2}] \tilde{\varphi}_{t} \rangle (N-\mathcal{N}) - \frac{1}{2} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_{t}, [N^{3}V(N \cdot)*|\tilde{\varphi}_{t}|^{2}] \tilde{\varphi}_{t} \rangle (\mathcal{N}+1) \frac{(N-\mathcal{N})}{N}, \\ \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(1)} &= \sqrt{N} b([N^{3}V(N \cdot)w_{\ell}(N \cdot)*|\tilde{\varphi}_{t}|^{2}] \tilde{\varphi}_{t}) - \frac{\mathcal{N}+1}{\sqrt{N}} b([N^{3}V(N \cdot)*|\tilde{\varphi}_{t}|^{2}] \tilde{\varphi}_{t}) + \text{h.c.}, \\ \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(2)} &= \int dx \, \nabla_{x} a_{x}^{*} \nabla_{x} a_{x} + \int dx \, dy \, N^{3}V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2} \left( b_{x}^{*} b_{x} - \frac{1}{N} a_{x}^{*} a_{x} \right) \\ &+ \int dx \, dy \, N^{3}V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(y) \left( b_{x}^{*} b_{y} - \frac{1}{N} a_{x}^{*} a_{y} \right) \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \left[ \int dx \, dy \, N^{3}V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) b_{x}^{*} b_{y}^{*} + \text{h.c.} \right], \\ \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)} &= \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2}V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) b_{x}^{*} a_{y}^{*} a_{x} + \text{h.c.}, \\ \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(4)} &= \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^{2}V(N(x-y)) a_{x}^{*} a_{y}^{*} a_{y} a_{x}. \end{aligned}$$
(5-3)

The generator (5-1) of the fluctuation dynamics is therefore given by

$$\mathcal{G}_{N,t} = (i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)} + \sum_{j=0}^4 e^{-B(\eta_t)}\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(j)}e^{B(\eta_t)}.$$

In the next subsections, we will study separately the six terms contributing to  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$ . Before doing so, however, we collect some preliminary results, which will be useful for our analysis.

*Notation and conventions.* For the rest of this section we employ the short-hand notation  $\eta_x$ ,  $k_x$ ,  $\mu_x$  for the wave functions  $\eta_x(y) = \eta_t(x; y)$ ,  $k_x(y) = k_t(x; y)$  and  $\mu_x(y) = \mu_t(x; y)$ . We will always assume that  $\sup_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \|\eta_t\|_2$  is sufficiently small, so that we can use the expansions obtained in Lemma 3.3. Finally,

by C and c we denote generic constants which only depend on fixed parameters, but not on N or t, and which may vary from one line to the next.

**5A.** *Preliminary results.* In this subsection we show some simple but important auxiliary results which will be used throughout the rest of Section 5. Recall the operators

$$\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n) = \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} \prod_{i=1}^{n-1} a_{y_i}^{\sharp_i} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_i} b_{y_n}^{\sharp_n} \prod_{i=1}^n j_i(x_i;y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i,$$
  
$$\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;f) = \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} \prod_{i=1}^{n-1} a_{y_i}^{\sharp_i} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_i} a_{y_n}^{\sharp_n} a^{\flat_n}(f) \prod_{i=1}^n j_i(x_i;y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i,$$

introduced in Section 2. For each  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$ , we recall in particular the condition that either  $\sharp_i = *$  and  $\flat_i = \cdot$  or  $\sharp_i = \cdot$  and  $\flat_i = *$ .

In the next lemma, we consider commutators of these operators with the number of particles operator  $\mathcal{N}$  and with operators of the form  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$ .

**Lemma 5.1.** Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $f, g_1, g_2 \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3), j_1, \ldots, j_n \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ :

(i) We have

$$[\mathcal{N}, \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1, \dots, j_n)] = \kappa_{\flat_0, \sharp_n} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1, \dots, j_n) \quad \text{for all } \sharp, \flat \in \{\cdot, *\}^n,$$
  
$$[\mathcal{N}, \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1, \dots, j_n; f)] = \nu_{\flat_0} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1, \dots, j_n; f) \quad \text{for all } \sharp \in \{\cdot, *\}^n, \flat \in \{\cdot, *\}^{n+1}.$$

Here  $\kappa_{\flat_0,\sharp_n} = 2$  if  $\flat_0 = \sharp_n = *$ ,  $\kappa_{\flat_0,\sharp_n} = -2$  if  $\flat_0 = \sharp_n = \cdot$ , and  $\kappa_{\flat_0,\sharp_n} = 0$  otherwise, while  $\nu_{\flat_0} = 1$  if  $\flat_0 = *$  and  $\nu_{\flat_0} = -1$  if  $\flat_0 = \cdot$ .

(ii) The commutator

$$[a^*(g_1)a(g_2), \Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp,\flat}(j_1,\ldots,j_n)]$$

can be written as the sum of 2n terms, all having the form

$$\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp,\flat}(j_1,\ldots,j_{i-1},h_i,j_{i+1},\ldots,j_n)$$

for some  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$ . Here  $h_i \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  has (up to a possible sign) one of the forms

$$h_i(x; y) = g_1(x)j_i(\bar{g}_2)(y), \quad h_i(x; y) = g_1(y)j_i(\bar{g}_2)(y)$$
(5-4)

or one of those forms with  $g_1$  and  $\bar{g}_2$  exchanged. Here  $j_i(g)(x) = \int j_i(x; z)g(z) dz$ . Notice that

$$\|h_i\|_2 \le \|g_1\|_2 \|g_2\|_2 \|j_i\|_2 \tag{5-5}$$

and

$$|h_{i}(x; y)| \leq \max\{|g_{1}(x)| \| j_{i}(\cdot; y)\|_{2} \| g_{2}\|_{2}, |g_{1}(y)| \| j_{i}(x; .)\|_{2} \| g_{2}\|_{2}, |g_{2}(y)| \| j_{i}(x; .)\|_{2} \| g_{1}\|_{2}, |g_{2}(y)| \| j_{i}(x; .)\|_{2} \| g_{1}\|_{2}\}.$$
 (5-6)

(iii) The commutator

$$[a^*(g_1)a(g_2), \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(j_1, \dots, j_n; f)]$$
(5-7)

$$\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(j_1,\ldots,j_{i-1},h_i,j_{i+1},\ldots,j_n;f),$$

where  $h_i$  is (up to a possible sign) one of the kernels appearing in (5-4) (or the same with  $g_1$  and  $\bar{g}_2$  exchanged), and satisfying the bounds in (5-5), (5-6). The remaining term in the expansion for (5-7) has the form

$$\Pi_{\sharp,b}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;k), \tag{5-8}$$

where  $k \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  is (up to a possible sign) one of the functions

$$k(x) = \langle g_1, f \rangle g_2(x), \quad k(x) = \langle g_2, f \rangle g_1(x)$$
 (5-9)

or one of their complex conjugated functions. In any event, we have

$$||k||_2 \le ||g_1||_2 ||g_2||_2 ||f||_2$$

and

$$|k(x)| \le ||f||_2 \max\{||g_1||_2 |g_2(x)|, ||g_2||_2 |g_1(x)|\}$$

(iv) If  $f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  and/or  $j_1, \ldots, j_n \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$  depend on time  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ , we have

$$\partial_t \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_1,\ldots,j_{i-1},\partial_t j_i,j_{i+1},\ldots,j_n),$$
  
$$\partial_t \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;f) = \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_n;\partial_t f) + \sum_{i=1}^n \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(j_1,\ldots,j_{i-1},\partial_t j_i,j_{i+1},\ldots,j_n;f).$$

*Proof.* Part (i) follows from  $(N + 1)b_x = b_x N$  and  $Nb_x^* = b_x^*(N + 1)$ . Part (iv) follows easily from the Leibniz rule. To prove part (ii), we apply the Leibniz rule:

$$\begin{aligned} [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(2)}(j_{1}, \dots, j_{n})] \\ &= \int [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), b_{x_{1}}^{\flat_{0}}] \prod_{i=1}^{n} a_{y_{i}}^{\sharp_{i}} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_{i}} b_{y_{n}}^{\sharp_{n}} \prod_{i=1}^{n} j_{i}(x_{i}; y_{i}) dx_{i} dy_{i} \\ &+ \sum_{m=1}^{n-1} \int b_{x_{1}}^{\flat_{0}} \prod_{i=1}^{m-1} a_{y_{i}}^{\sharp_{i}} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_{i}} [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), a_{y_{m}}^{\sharp_{m}} a_{x_{m+1}}^{\flat_{m}}] \prod_{i=m+1}^{n-1} a_{y_{i}}^{\sharp_{i}} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_{i}} b_{y_{n}}^{\sharp_{n}} \prod_{i=1}^{n} j_{i}(x_{i}; y_{i}) dx_{i} dy_{i} \\ &+ \int b_{x_{1}}^{\flat_{0}} \prod_{i=1}^{n} a_{y_{i}}^{\sharp_{i}} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_{i}} [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), b_{y_{n}}^{\sharp_{n}}] \prod_{i=1}^{n} j_{i}(x_{i}; y_{i}) dx_{i} dy_{i}. \end{aligned}$$
(5-10)

Using the commutation relations

$$[a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), b_{x}] = -g_{1}(x)b(g_{2}),$$

$$[a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), b_{x}^{*}] = \bar{g}_{2}(x)b^{*}(g_{1}),$$

$$[a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), a_{x}^{*}a_{y}] = [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), a_{y}a_{x}^{*}] = \bar{g}_{2}(x)a^{*}(g_{1})a_{y} - g_{1}(y)a_{x}^{*}a(g_{2}),$$
(5-11)

we conclude that on the right-hand side of (5-10) we have 2n terms, each of them a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator (with the same indices  $\sharp$ ,  $\flat$  as the  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator on the left-hand side of (5-10)). Furthermore, from (5-11) it is clear that for each  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator on the right-hand side of (5-10), only one *j*-kernel will differ from the *j*-kernels of the  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator on the left-hand side of (5-10). In the first term on the right-hand side of (5-10), we only have to replace the  $j_1$ -kernel (either with  $g_1(x_1)j_1(\bar{g}_2)(y_1)$  or with  $\bar{g}_2(x_1)j_1(g_1)(y_1)$ , depending on  $\flat_0 \in \{\cdot, *\}$ ). Similarly, in the last term on the right-hand side of (5-10), only the  $j_n$ -kernel has to be changed. In the *m*-th term in the sum, on the other hand, the commutator leads to the sum of two  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operators, one where the kernel  $j_m$  is changed and one where the kernel  $j_{m+1}$  is replaced. From (5-11), it is easy to check that the new kernel can only have one of the forms listed in (5-4). The bounds (5-5), (5-6) follow easily from the explicit formula in (5-4). Part (iii) can be shown similarly; the only difference is that, in this case, the commutator can hit the last pair  $a_{y_n}^{\sharp_n} a^{\flat_n}(f)$  instead of the  $b_{y_n}^{\sharp_n}$  appearing in the  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator.

It follows from Lemma 5.1 that

$$[\mathcal{N}, e^{-B(\eta)}b(f)e^{B(\eta)}] = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} [\mathcal{N}, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f))],$$

$$[a^*(g_1)a(g_2), e^{-B(\eta)}b(f)e^{B(\eta)}] = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} [a^*(g_1)a(g_2), \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f))], \qquad (5-12)$$

$$\partial_t (e^{-B(\eta)}b(f)e^{B(\eta)}) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \partial_t \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta)}^{(n)}(b(f)),$$

where the series on the right-hand sides are absolutely convergent.

In the next subsections we are going to study what happens to the operators  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(j)}$  defined in (5-3) when they are conjugated with the generalized Bogoliubov transformation  $e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . The general strategy is to expand  $e^{-B(\eta_t)}\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(j)}e^{B(\eta_t)}$  using (3-27), and then use Lemma 3.2 to express all nested commutators. For this reason, we will have to bound the action of operators of the form

$$\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_i N^{-k} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1}, \dots, \eta^{(j_k)}_{t,\natural_k}; \eta^{(s)}(g)).$$
(5-13)

To this end, we will use the next lemma.

**Lemma 5.2.** Let  $g \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,  $n, i_1, i_2, k_1, k_2, \ell_1, \ell_2 \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \ldots, m_{k_2} \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ . For  $s = 1, \ldots, i_1, s' = 1, \ldots, i_2$ , we denote by each of  $\Lambda_s, \Lambda'_{s'}$  a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N} + 1)/N$  or an operator of the form

$$N^{-p} \Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(q_1)}_{t,\natural_1}, \dots, \eta^{(q_p)}_{t,\natural_p}).$$
(5-14)

(i) Assume that the operator

$$\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1}, \ldots, \eta^{(j_k)}_{t,\natural_k}; \eta^{(\ell_1)}_{t,\Diamond}(g))$$

appears in the expansion of  $ad_{B(n_t)}^{(n)}(b(g))$  discussed in Lemma 3.2. Then

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2}\Lambda_1\cdots\Lambda_i N^{-k}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(j_k)}_{t,\natural_k};\eta^{(\ell_1)}_{t,\Diamond}(g))\xi\| \le C^n \|\eta_t\|^n \|g\| \|\xi\|.$$

If at least one of the  $\Lambda_s$ -operators has the form (5-14) or if  $k \ge 1$ , we also have

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2}\Lambda_1\cdots\Lambda_i N^{-k}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(j_k)}_{t,\natural_k};\eta^{(\ell_1)}_{t,\Diamond}(g))\xi\| \le C^n N^{-1/2} \|\eta_t\|^n \|g\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|.$$
(5-15)

(ii) Let  $r: L^2(\mathbb{R}^3) \to L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  be a bounded linear operator. We use the notation

$$(\eta^{(s)}r)_x(y) := (\eta^{(s)}r)(x; y)$$

(if s = 0,  $(\eta^{(s)}r)_x(y) = r_x(y) = r(x; y)$  as a distribution). Assume that the operator

$$\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(j_{k_1})}_{t,\natural_{k_1}};(\eta^{(\ell_1)}_{t,\diamondsuit}r)_x)$$

appears in the expansion of  $ad_{B(n_i)}^{(n)}(b(r_x))$  discussed in Lemma 3.2. Then

$$\|\Lambda_{1}\cdots\Lambda_{i}N^{-k}\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})},\ldots,\eta_{t,\natural_{k}}^{(j_{k})};(\eta_{t,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_{1})}r)_{x})\xi\| \leq \begin{cases} C^{n}\|\eta_{t}\|^{n-1}\|(\eta_{t}r)_{x}\|\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_{1}\geq 1,\\ C^{n}\|\eta_{t}\|^{n}\|a(r_{x})\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_{1}=0. \end{cases}$$
(5-16)

*Proof.* Let us start with part (i). If  $\Lambda_1$  is either the operator (N - N)/N or (N - N + 1)/N, then, on  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_i N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{t,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}(g)) \xi \| \\ & \leq 2 \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_2 \cdots \Lambda_i N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{t,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}(g)) \xi \|. \end{aligned}$$
(5-17)

If instead  $\Lambda_1$  has the form (5-14) for a  $p \ge 1$ , we apply Lemma 2.4 and we find, using Lemma 3.2(vi),

$$\begin{aligned} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{t,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}(g)) \xi \| \\ & \leq C^p \| \eta_t \|^{\bar{p}} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_2 \cdots \Lambda_i N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{t,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}(g)) \xi \|, \end{aligned}$$
(5-18)

where we used the notation  $\bar{p} = q_1 + \cdots + q_p$  for the total number of  $\eta_t$ -kernels appearing in (5-14). Iterating the bounds (5-17) and (5-18), we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1)}(g)) \xi \| \\ & \leq C^{r+p_1+\dots+p_s} \| \eta_t \|^{\bar{p}_1+\dots+\bar{p}_s} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1)}(g)) \xi \| \end{aligned}$$
(5-19)

if *r* of the operators  $\Lambda_1, \ldots, \Lambda_{i_1}$  have either the form (N - N)/N or the form (N - N + 1)/N, and the other  $s = i_1 - r$  are  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operators of the form (5-14) of order  $p_1, \ldots, p_s$ , containing  $\bar{p}_1, \ldots, \bar{p}_s$   $\eta_t$ -kernels. Again with Lemma 2.4, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{t,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}(g)) \xi \| \\ & \leq C^{r+p_1+\dots+p_s+j_1+\dots+j_{k_1}+l_1} \| \eta_t \|^{\bar{p}_1+\dots+\bar{p}_s+j_1+\dots+j_{k_1}+l_1} \| g \| \| \xi \| \\ & \leq C^n \| \eta_t \|^n \| g \| \| \xi \|. \end{aligned}$$
(5-20)

This shows the first bound in part (i). Now, assume that at least one of the  $\Lambda_m$ -operators, for  $m \in \{1, \ldots, i_1\}$ , has the form (5-14). Since, for  $\Psi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2}N^{-p}\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(q_1)}_{t,\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(q_p)}_{t,\natural_p})\Psi\| &\leq C^p \|\eta_t\|^{q_1+\cdots+q_p}N^{-p}\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{p-1/2}\Psi\| \\ &\leq C^p \|\eta_t\|^{q_1+\cdots+q_p}N^{-1/2}\|\Psi\| \end{aligned}$$

for any  $p \ge 1$ , in this case we can improve (5-20) to

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2}\Lambda_1\cdots\Lambda_{i_1}N^{-k_1}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(j_{k_1})}_{t,\natural_{k_1}};\eta^{(\ell_1)}_{t,\Diamond}(g))\xi\| \le C^n N^{-1/2}\|\eta_t\|^n\|g\|\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|_{\mathcal{N}}$$

Similarly, if  $k_1 \ge 1$ , we have by Lemma 2.4,

$$N^{-k_{1}} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})},\ldots,\eta_{t,\natural_{k}}^{(j_{k_{1}})};\eta_{t,\natural_{k+1}}^{(\ell_{1})}(g)) \xi \| \leq N^{-k_{1}} C^{k_{1}} \| \eta_{t} \|^{j_{1}+\cdots+j_{k_{1}}+\ell_{1}} \| g \| \| (N+1)^{k_{1}-1/2} \xi \| \leq C^{k} N^{-1/2} \| \eta_{t} \|^{j_{1}+\cdots+j_{k_{1}}+\ell_{1}} \| g \| \| (N+1)^{1/2} \xi \|.$$

Hence, also in this case, the bound (5-15) holds true. If  $\ell_1 \ge 1$ , part (ii) can be proven similarly to part (i), noticing that

$$\|(\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1)}r)_x\| \le \|\eta_t\|^{\ell_1-1}\|(\eta_t r)_x\|.$$

If instead  $\ell_1 = 0$ , it follows from Lemma 3.2(v) that the field operator associated with  $(\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1)}r)_x = r_x$  (the one appearing on the right of  $\Pi^{(1)}$ ) is an annihilation operator (acting directly on  $\xi$ ). Hence, (5-16) holds true also in this case.

Often, we will also have to bound the action of products of operators of the form (5-13). In this case, the next lemma will be useful.

**Lemma 5.3.** Let  $g \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,  $n, i_1, i_2, k_1, k_2, \ell_1, \ell_2 \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \ldots, m_{k_2} \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ . For  $s = 1, \ldots, i_1, s' = 1, \ldots, i_2$ , we denote by each of  $\Lambda_s, \Lambda'_{s'}$  a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N} + 1)/N$  or an operator of the form (5-14). Assume that the operators

$$\Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{1}}}^{(j_{k_{1}})}; (\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_{1}+1)}r)_{x}),$$

$$\Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{2}}}^{(m_{k_{2}})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond^{\prime}}^{(\ell_{2})})$$
(5-21)

appear in the expansions of  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b((\eta_t r)_x))$  and  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_x)$  respectively for some  $n, k \in \mathbb{N}, x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . Then

$$\begin{split} \left\| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{1}}}^{(j_{k_{1}})}; (\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_{1}+1)}r)_{x}) \right. \\ \left. \times \Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \Pi_{\sharp^{\prime},\flat^{\prime}}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}^{\prime}}^{(m_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{2}}}^{(m_{k_{2}})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond^{\prime}}^{(\ell_{2})}) \xi \right\| \\ \left. \leq \begin{cases} C^{n+k} \|\eta_{t}\|^{n+k-1} \|(\eta_{t}r)_{x}\| \|\eta_{x}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_{2} > 0, \\ C^{n+k} \|\eta_{t}\|^{n+k} \|(\eta_{t}r)_{x}\| \|a_{x}\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_{2} = 0. \end{cases} (5-22) \end{split} \right. \end{split}$$

Similarly, if the operators

$$\Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{1}}}^{(j_{k_{1}})}; (\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_{1})} \partial_{t} \eta_{t,\check{\Diamond}})_{x})$$
  
$$\Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{2}}}^{(m_{k_{2}})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond^{\prime}}^{(\ell_{2})})$$

appear in the expansions of  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b(\partial_t \eta_t))$  and  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_x)$  respectively for some  $n, k \in \mathbb{N}, x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ , we have

$$\begin{split} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{1}}}^{(j_{k_{1}})}; (\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_{1})} \partial_{t}\eta_{t,\Diamond})_{x}) \\ & \times \times \Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \Pi_{\sharp^{\prime},\flat^{\prime}}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}^{\prime}}^{(m_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{2}}}^{(m_{k_{2}})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond^{\prime}}^{(\ell_{2})}) \xi \| \\ & \leq \begin{cases} C^{n+k} \|\eta_{t}\|^{n+k-1} \| (\partial_{t}\eta_{t})_{x}\| \|\eta_{x}\| \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| & \text{if } \ell_{2} > 0, \\ C^{n+k} \|\eta_{t}\|^{n+k} \| (\partial_{t}\eta_{t})_{x}\| \|a_{x}\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_{2} = 0. \end{cases}$$
(5-23)

Proof. We can bound, first of all

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2}\Lambda_1\cdots\Lambda_{i_1}N^{-k_1}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(j_{k_1})}_{t,\natural_{k_1}};(\eta^{(\ell_1+1)}_tr)_x)\Psi\| \le C^n \|\eta_t\|^n \|(\eta_t r)_x\|\|\Psi\|$$

and

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2}\Lambda_1\cdots\Lambda_{i_1}N^{-k_1}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1},\ldots,\eta^{(j_{k_1})}_{t,\natural_{k_1}};(\eta^{(\ell_1)}_{t,\Diamond}\partial_t\eta_{t,\check{\Diamond}})_x)\Psi\| \le C^n \|\eta_t\|^n \|(\partial_t\eta_t)_x\|\|\Psi\|$$

Choosing now

$$\Psi = \Lambda'_1 \cdots \Lambda'_{i_2} N^{-k_2} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp', \flat'}(\eta^{(m_1)}_{t, \natural'_1}, \dots, \eta^{(m_{k_2})}_{t, \natural'_{k_2}}; \eta^{(\ell_2)}_{x, \diamondsuit'}) \xi,$$

and proceeding as in Lemma 5.2(ii), distinguishing the cases  $\ell_2 \ge 1$  and  $\ell_2 = 0$ , we obtain (5-22) and (5-23).

Finally, the next lemma will be important to bound products of operators of the form (5-13), with arguments labeled by different positions  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$  (as opposed to (5-21), where both operators are labeled by the same  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ).

**Lemma 5.4.** Let  $g \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,  $n, i_1, i_2, k_1, k_2, \ell_1, \ell_2 \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \ldots, m_{k_2} \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ . For  $s = 1, \ldots, i_1, s' = 1, \ldots, i_2$ , we denote by  $\Lambda_s, \Lambda'_{s'}$  a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N} + 1)/N$  or an operator of the form (5-14). Assume that the operators

· · 、

$$\Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{1}}}^{(j_{k_{1}})}; \eta_{y,\Diamond}^{(\ell_{1})}), \\ \Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \Pi_{\sharp^{\prime},\flat^{\prime}}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{2}}}^{(m_{k_{2}})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond^{\prime}}^{(\ell_{2})})$$

appear in the expansions of  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y)$  and  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x)$  respectively for some  $n, k \in \mathbb{N}$ . For  $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ , we define

$$D_{x,y} = \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha-1)/2} \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{y,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1)}) \\ \times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}'}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_2)}) \xi \|$$

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . Then, if  $\ell_1 > 0$ , we have

$$\mathbf{D}_{x,y} \le \begin{cases} C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k-2} \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha+1)/2} \xi\| & \text{if } \ell_2 \ge 1, \\ C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k-1} \|\eta_y\| \|a_x(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi\| & \text{if } \ell_2 = 0 \end{cases}$$
(5-24)

(5-25)

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . If instead  $\ell_1 = 0$ , we distinguish three cases. For  $\ell_2 > 1$ , we obtain  $D_{x,y} \leq C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k-2} \{ \|\eta_y\| \|\eta_x\| (\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha-1)/2}\xi\| + n/N\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha+1)/2}\xi\|) + \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2}\xi\| \}$ 

for all 
$$x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$$
,  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . If  $\ell_1 = 0$  and  $\ell_2 = 1$ , we find  

$$D_{x,y} \le C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k-2} \{ [n\|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| + \|\eta_t\| |\eta_t(x; y)| ] \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha-1)/2} \xi \| + \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_x\| \|a_y(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi \| \}$$
(5-26)

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . If  $\ell_1 = 0$  and  $\ell_2 = 1$  and we additionally assume that  $k + n \ge 2$  (since  $\ell_1 \le k$ ,  $\ell_2 \le n$  from Lemma 3.2, this assumption only excludes the case  $k = \ell_1 = 0$ ,  $n = \ell_2 = 1$ ), we find the improved estimate

$$D_{x,y} \le C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k-2} \left\{ N^{-1} \left[ n \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| + \|\eta_t\| |\eta_t(x;y)| \right] \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha+1)/2} \xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_x\| \|a_y(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi\| \right\}$$
(5-27)

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Finally, let  $\ell_1 = \ell_2 = 0$ . Then

$$D_{x,y} \le C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k-1} \{ nN^{-1} \|\eta_y\| \|a_x(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|a_x a_y(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha-1)/2} \xi\| \}$$
(5-28)

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . If, however,  $\ell_1 = \ell_2 = 0$  and, additionally,  $k + n \ge 1$  (excluding the case  $n = \ell_1 = k = \ell_2 = 0$ ), we find the improved bound

$$D_{x,y} \le C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k-1} \{ nN^{-1} \|\eta_y\| \|a_x \xi\| + N^{-1/2} \|\eta_t\| \|a_x a_y (\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi\| \}$$
(5-29)

again for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3, t \in \mathbb{R}$ .

*Proof.* If  $\ell_1 > 0$ , we can proceed as in the proof of Lemma 5.3 to show (5-24). So, let us focus on the case  $\ell_1 = 0$ . In this case, the field operator on the right of the first  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator (the one on the left) is an annihilation operator,  $a_y$ . To estimate  $D_{x,y}$ , we need to commute  $a_y$  to the right, until it hits  $\xi$ . To commute  $a_y$  through factors of  $\mathcal{N}$ , we just use the pull-through formula  $a_y \mathcal{N} = (\mathcal{N} + 1)a_y$ . When we commute  $a_y$  through a pair of creation and/or annihilation operators associated with a kernel  $\eta_t^{(j)}$  for a  $j \ge 1$  (as the ones appearing in the  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operators of the form (5-14) or in the operator  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator), we generate a creation or an annihilation operator with argument  $\eta_y^{(j)}$  whose  $L^2$ -norm is uniformly bounded. At the same time, we spare a factor  $N^{-1}$ . For example, we have

$$\left[a_{y}, \int a_{x_{i}}^{*} a_{y_{i}} \eta^{(j)}(x_{i}; y_{i}) \, dx_{i} \, dy_{i}\right] = a(\bar{\eta}_{y}^{(j)})$$

At the end, we have to commute  $a_y$  through the field operator with argument  $\eta_{x,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_2)}$ . The commutator is trivial if  $\ell_2$  is even (because then the corresponding field operator is an annihilation operator; see

Lemma 3.2(v)). It is given by

$$[a_{y}, a^{*}(\eta_{x,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_{2})})] = \eta_{t,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_{2})}(x; y)$$
(5-30)

if  $\ell_2$  is odd. If  $\ell_2 \ge 2$ , we can bound

$$|\eta_{t,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_2)}(x;y)| \le \|\eta_t\|^{\ell_2-2} \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\|$$

and we obtain (taking into account the fact that there are at most n pairs of fields with which  $a_y$  has to be commuted)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{D}_{x,y} &\leq C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-2} \Big\{ nN^{-1} \|\eta_y\| \|\eta_x\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha+1)/2} \xi\| \\ &+ \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha-1)/2} \xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_x\| \|a_y(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi\| \Big\}. \end{aligned}$$

If instead  $\ell_2 = 1$ , the right-hand side of (5-30) blows up as  $N \to \infty$ . To make up for this singularity, we use the additional assumption  $k + n \ge 2$ . Combining this information with  $\ell_1 = 0$ ,  $\ell_2 = 1$ , we conclude that either  $k_1 > 0$  or  $k_2 > 0$  or there exists  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  such that either  $\Lambda_i$  or  $\Lambda'_i$  is a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form (5-14) with  $p \ge 1$ . This factor allows us to gain a factor  $(\mathcal{N} + 1)/N$  in the estimate for the term arising from the commutator (5-30). We conclude that, in this case,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{D}_{x,y} &\leq C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-2} \Big\{ nN^{-1} \|\eta_y\| \|\eta_x\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha+1)/2} \xi\| + N^{-1} |\eta_t(x;y)| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha+1)/2} \xi\| \\ &+ \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_x\| \|a_y(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi\| \Big\} \end{aligned}$$

Finally, let us consider the case  $\ell_2 = 0$ . Here we proceed as before, commuting  $a_y$  to the right. The commutator produces at most *n* factors, whose norm can be bounded much as before. We easily conclude that

$$D_{x,y} \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \{ nN^{-1} \|\eta_x\| \|a_y(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|a_x a_y(\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha-1)/2} \xi\| \}.$$

If we impose the additional condition  $k + n \ge 1$ , we deduce that either  $k_1 > 0$  or  $k_2 > 0$  or there exists  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  such that either  $\Lambda_i$  or  $\Lambda'_i$  is a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form (5-14) with  $p \ge 1$ . Much as we argued in the case  $\ell_2 = 1$ , when estimating the contribution with the two annihilation operators  $a_x$ ,  $a_y$  acting on  $\xi$ , we can therefore extract an additional factor  $(\mathcal{N} + 1)/N$ . Under this additional condition, we obtain

$$\mathbf{D}_{x,y} \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \{ nN^{-1} \|\eta_x\| \|a_y \xi\| + N^{-1/2} \|\eta_t\| \|a_x a_y (\mathcal{N}+1)^{(\alpha-1)/2} \xi\| \},$$

which proves (5-29).

**5B.** Analysis of  $e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . From the definition (5-3), we can write  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} = C_{N,t} - \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) w_\ell(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle \mathcal{N} + \frac{1}{2N} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle \mathcal{N} + \frac{1}{2N} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle \mathcal{N}^2,$ 

with

$$C_{N,t} = \frac{N}{2} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) w_\ell(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle - \frac{1}{2} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle.$$

The properties of the other terms are described in the next proposition.

**Proposition 5.5.** Under the same assumptions as in Theorem 4.4, there exist constants C, c > 0 such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_{t})} (\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} - C_{N,t}) e^{B(\eta_{t})} \xi \rangle| &\leq C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle, \\ |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, e^{-B(\eta_{t})} (\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} - C_{N,t}) e^{B(\eta_{t})}]\xi \rangle| &\leq C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), e^{-B(\eta_{t})} (\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} - C_{N,t}) e^{B(\eta_{t})}]\xi \rangle| &\leq C \|g_{1}\| \|g_{2}\| \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle, \\ |\partial_{t} \langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_{t})} (\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} - C_{N,t}) e^{B(\eta_{t})}\xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle. \end{aligned}$$
(5-31)

for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $g_1, g_2 \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ,  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

In order to show Proposition 5.5, we need to conjugate the number of particles operator  $\mathcal{N}$  with the generalized Bogoliubov transformation  $e^{-B(\eta_t)}$ . To this end, we make use of the following lemma, where, for later convenience, we consider conjugation of more general quadratic operators.

**Lemma 5.6.** Let  $r: L^2(\mathbb{R}^3) \to L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  be a bounded linear operator. Consider the Fock-space operators

$$R_1 = \int dx \, dy \, r(y; x) b_x^* b_y \quad and \quad R_2 = \int dx \, dy \, r(y; x) a_x^* a_y$$

mapping  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$  in itself. Then we have the bounds

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi_1, e^{-B(\eta_t)} R_i e^{B(\eta_t)} \xi_2 \rangle| &\leq C \|r\|_{\text{op}} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_1\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_2\|, \\ |\langle \xi_1, [\mathcal{N}, e^{-B(\eta_t)} R_i e^{B(\eta_t)}] \xi_2 \rangle| &\leq C \|r\|_{\text{op}} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_1\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_2\|, \end{aligned}$$
(5-32)

$$|\langle \xi_1, [a^*(g_1)a(g_2), e^{-B(\eta_t)}R_i e^{B(\eta_t)}]\xi_2 \rangle| \le C ||r||_{\text{op}} ||g_1|| ||g_2|| ||(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_1|| ||(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2||$$

for i = 1, 2 and all  $\xi_1, \xi_2 \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . Furthermore, if  $r = r_t$  is differentiable in t, we find

$$|\partial_t \langle \xi_1, e^{-B(\eta_t)} R_i e^{B(\eta_t)} \xi_2 \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} (\|r\|_{\text{op}} + \|\dot{r}\|_{\text{op}}) \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_1\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_2\|$$
(5-33)

for i = 1, 2 and all  $\xi_1, \xi_2 \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

*Proof.* We consider first the operator  $R_1$ . By Lemma 3.3, we expand

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}R_1e^{B(\eta_t)} = \int dx \ e^{-B(\eta_t)}b^*(r_x)b_xe^{B(\eta_t)} = \sum_{k,n\geq 0}\frac{(-1)^{k+n}}{k!n!}\int dx \ \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b^*(r_x))\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_x), \ (5-34)$$

with the notation  $r_x(y) = r(x; y)$ . According to Lemma 3.2 the operator

$$\int dx \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b^*(r_x)) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_x)$$

is given by the sum of  $2^{n+k}n!k!$  terms having the form

$$\mathbf{E} := \int dx \, N^{-k_1} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat} (\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1}, \dots, \eta^{(j_{k_1})}_{t,\natural_{k_1}}; (\eta^{(\ell_1)}_{t,\Diamond}r)_x)^* \\ \times \Lambda^*_{i_1} \cdots \Lambda^*_1 \Lambda'_1 \cdots \Lambda'_{i_2} N^{-k_2} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp',\flat'} (\eta^{(m_1)}_{t,\natural'_1}, \dots, \eta^{(m_{k_2})}_{t,\natural'_{k_2}}; \eta^{(\ell_2)}_{x,\Diamond'}),$$
(5-35)

where  $i_1, i_2, k_1, k_2, \ell_1, \ell_2 \ge 0, j_1, \dots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \dots, m_{k_2} \ge 1$ , and where each operator  $\Lambda_i, \Lambda'_i$  is a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$ , a factor  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form

$$N^{-p}\Pi^{(2)}_{\underline{\sharp},\underline{\flat}}(\eta^{(q_1)}_{t,\underline{\flat}_1},\ldots,\eta^{(q_p)}_{t,\underline{\flat}_p})$$
(5-36)

for a  $p \ge 1$  and powers  $q_1, \ldots, q_p \ge 1$ . With Cauchy–Schwarz we find

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi_{1}, \mathbf{E}\xi_{2} \rangle| &\leq \int dx \, \|\Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{1}}}^{(j_{k_{1}})}; (\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_{1})}r)_{x})\xi_{1}\| \\ &\times \|\Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(m_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{2}}}^{(m_{k_{2}})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_{2})})\xi_{2}\| \tag{5-37}$$

for every  $\xi_1, \xi_2 \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . With Lemma 5.2(ii), we find that

$$|\langle \xi_1, \mathbf{E}\xi_2 \rangle| \le C^{k+n} \|r\|_{\text{op}} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_1\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\|,$$
(5-38)

where we used the fact that

$$\int dx \, \|a(r_x)\xi_1\|^2 = \langle \xi_1, d\Gamma(r^2)\xi_1 \rangle \le \|r^2\|_{\rm op} \, \|\mathcal{N}^{1/2}\xi_1\|^2 \le \|r\|_{\rm op}^2 \, \|\mathcal{N}^{1/2}\xi_1\|^2.$$

From (5-34), we conclude that, if  $\sup_t \|\eta_t\|$  is small enough,

$$|\langle \xi_1, e^{-B(\eta_t)} R_1 e^{B(\eta_t)} \xi_2 \rangle| \le C ||r||_{\text{op}} ||(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_1|| ||(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_2||.$$
(5-39)

This proves the first bound in (5-32), if i = 1. The other two bounds in (5-32) and the bound in (5-33) for i = 1 can be proven similarly. To be more precise, we first expand the operator  $e^{-B(\eta_t)}R_1e^{B(\eta_t)}$  as in (5-34), where the (n, k)-th term can be written as the sum of  $2^{n+k}k!n!$  terms of the form (5-35). Then we use Lemma 5.1 to express the commutator of (5-35) with  $\mathcal{N}$  or with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$  or its time-derivative as a sum of at most 2(k + n + 1) terms having again the form (5-35), with just one of the  $\eta_t$ -kernels appropriately replaced. Finally, we proceed as above to show that the matrix elements of such a term can be bounded as in (5-38). We omit further details.

Let us now consider the operator  $R_2$ . We start by writing

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)} R_2 e^{B(\eta_t)} = R_2 + \int_0^1 ds \ e^{-sB(\eta_t)} [R_2, B(\eta_t)] e^{sB(\eta_t)}$$
  
=  $R_2 + \int_0^1 ds \int dx \ dy \ r(y; x) e^{-sB(\eta_t)} [a_x^* a_y, B(\eta_t)] e^{sB(\eta_t)}$   
=  $R_2 + \int_0^1 ds \int dx \ e^{-sB(\eta_t)} [b((\eta_t r)_x) b_x + \text{h.c.}] e^{sB(\eta_t)}.$ 

Expanding as in Lemma 3.3 and then integrating over s, we find

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}R_2e^{B(\eta_t)} = R_2 + \sum_{k,n\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{k+n}}{k!\,n!\,(k+n+1)} \int dx \, [\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b((\eta_t r)_x))\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_x) + \mathrm{h.c.}].$$
(5-40)

With Lemma 3.2, we can write the operator

$$\int dx \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b((\eta_t r)_x)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_x)$$
(5-41)

as a sum of  $2^{n+k}k! n!$  contributions of the form

$$\mathbf{E} = \int dx \,\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; (\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1+1)}r)_x) \\ \times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_2)}),$$
(5-42)

where each  $\Lambda_i$  and  $\Lambda'_i$  is (N - N)/N, (N + 1 - N)/N or an operator of the form

$$N^{-p} \Pi^{(2)}_{\underline{\sharp},\underline{\flat}}(\eta^{(q_1)}_{t,\underline{\flat}_1},\ldots,\eta^{(q_p)}_{t,\underline{\flat}_p}).$$
(5-43)

From Lemma 5.3, we obtain that

$$\begin{split} |\langle \xi_{1}, \mathbf{E}\xi_{2}\rangle| &\leq \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{1}\| \int dx \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2}\Lambda_{1}\cdots\Lambda_{i_{1}}N^{-k_{1}}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_{1})}_{t,\natural_{1}},\ldots,\eta^{(j_{k_{1}})}_{t,\natural_{k_{1}}};(\eta^{(\ell_{1}+1)}_{t,\Diamond}r)_{x}) \\ &\times \Lambda'_{1}\cdots\Lambda'_{i_{2}}N^{-k_{2}}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp',\flat'}(\eta^{(m_{1})}_{t,\natural'_{1}},\ldots,\eta^{(m_{k_{2}})}_{t,\natural'_{k_{2}}};\eta^{(\ell_{2})}_{x,\Diamond'})\xi_{2}\| \\ &\leq C^{n+k}\|r\|_{\mathrm{op}}\,\|\eta_{t}\|^{k+n+1}\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{1}\|\,\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{2}\|. \end{split}$$

This implies that, if  $\sup_t \|\eta_t\|$  is small enough,

$$|\langle \xi_1, e^{-B(\eta_l)} R_2 e^{B(\eta_l)} \xi_2 \rangle| \le C ||r||_{\text{op}} ||(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_1|| ||(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_2||.$$

As in the analysis of  $R_1$  above, also here one can show the other bounds in (5-32) for the commutators of  $e^{-B(\eta_t)}R_1e^{B(\eta_t)}$  with  $\mathcal{N}$  and with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$  and for its time-derivative.

Next, we use Lemma 5.6 to show Proposition 5.5.

*Proof of Proposition 5.5.* To control  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)}$  we start by noticing that, with Young's inequality,

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle| &\leq \int N^3 V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)|^2 |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2 \, dx \, dy \\ &\leq C \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_4^4 \leq C \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{H^1}^4 \leq C \end{aligned}$$
(5-44)

and

$$|\partial_t \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle| \le C \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_4^3 \|\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t\|_4 \le C \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{H^1}^3 \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{H^3} \le C e^{c|t|}$$
(5-45)

for constants C, c > 0. Similarly, we also have

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) w_\ell(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle| &\leq C, \\ |\partial_t \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) w_\ell(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|}. \end{aligned}$$
(5-46)

By (5-44), (5-45), (5-46), it is enough to show the four bounds in (5-31) with  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} - C_{N,t}$  replaced by  $\mathcal{N}$  and by  $\mathcal{N}^2/N$ . If we replace  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} - C_{N,t}$  with  $\mathcal{N}$ , the bounds in (5-31) follow from Lemma 5.6. To

prove that these bounds also hold for  $\mathcal{N}^2/N$ , we use again Lemma 5.6. Setting  $\xi_2 = e^{-B(\eta_t)} (\mathcal{N}/N) e^{B(\eta_t)} \xi$ , we have

$$|\langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_t)}(\mathcal{N}^2/N)e^{B(\eta_t)}\xi\rangle| = |\langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_t)}\mathcal{N}e^{B(\eta_t)}\xi_2\rangle| \le C \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\|.$$

Since, by Lemma 3.1,

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{2}\|^{2} = N^{-2}\langle\xi, e^{-B(\eta_{l})}\mathcal{N}e^{B(\eta_{l})}(\mathcal{N}+1)e^{-B(\eta_{l})}\mathcal{N}e^{B(\eta_{l})}\xi\rangle$$
  
$$\leq N^{-2}\langle\xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)^{3}\xi\rangle \leq C\langle\xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\rangle$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , we have

$$|\langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_t)}(\mathcal{N}^2/N)e^{B(\eta_t)}\xi\rangle| \le C ||(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi||^2.$$

Using Lemma 5.6 and the Leibniz rule, we also find

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, e^{-B(\eta_l)}(\mathcal{N}^2/N)e^{B(\eta_l)}]\xi \rangle| &\leq C \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^*(g_1)a(g_2), e^{-B(\eta_l)}(\mathcal{N}^2/N)e^{B(\eta_l)}]\xi \rangle| &\leq C \|g_1\| \|g_2\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2, \\ |\langle \xi, \partial_t (e^{-B(\eta_l)}(\mathcal{N}^2/N)e^{B(\eta_l)})\xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2. \end{aligned}$$

**5C.** Analysis of  $e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(1)} e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . We recall that

$$\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(1)} = \sqrt{N}b(h_{N,t}) - \frac{N+1}{\sqrt{N}}b(\tilde{h}_{N,t}) + \text{h.c.},$$

where we used the notation

$$h_{N,t} = (N^3 V(N \cdot) w_\ell(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2) \tilde{\varphi}_t,$$
  
$$\tilde{h}_{N,t} = (N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2) \tilde{\varphi}_t.$$

We write

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(1)}e^{B(\eta_t)} = \sqrt{N}[b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(h_{N,t})) + b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(\bar{h}_{N,t})) + \text{h.c.}] + \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(1)}.$$
 (5-47)

In the next proposition we show that the operator  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(1)}$ , defined in (5-47), its commutator with  $\mathcal{N}$  and its time-derivative can all be controlled by the number of particles operator  $\mathcal{N}$  (while the first term on the right-hand side of (5-47) will cancel with contributions arising from conjugation of  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)}$ ).

**Proposition 5.7.** Under the same assumptions as in Theorem 4.4, there exist constants C, c > 0 such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(1)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle, \\ |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(1)}]\xi \rangle| &\leq C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^*(g_1)a(g_2), \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(1)}]\xi \rangle| &\leq C \|g_1\| \|g_2\| \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle, \\ |\partial_t \langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(1)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle \end{aligned}$$

$$(5-48)$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

Proof. We start with the observation that

$$\|h_{N,t}\|, \|h_{N,t}\| \le C \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{H^1}^3 \le C,$$
  
$$\|\partial_t h_{N,t}\|, \|\partial_t \tilde{h}_{N,t}\| \le \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{H^1}^2 \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{H^3} \le C e^{c|t|}$$
(5-49)

uniformly in *N* and for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Recall that, by (5-47),

$$\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(1)} = \left[ e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(1)} e^{B(\eta_t)} - \sqrt{N} \left( b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(h_{N,t})) + b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(h_{N,t})) + \text{h.c.} \right) \right]$$
  
=  $\sqrt{N} \left[ e^{-B(\eta_t)} b(h_{N,t}) e^{B(\eta_t)} - \left( b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(h_{N,t})) + b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(h_{N,t})) \right) \right] + \text{h.c.}$   
+  $N^{-1/2} e^{-B(\eta_t)} (\mathcal{N} + 1) b(\tilde{h}_{N,t}) e^{B(\eta_t)}.$  (5-50)

Set

$$D(g) = e^{-B(\eta_t)}b(g)e^{B(\eta_t)} - b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(g)) - b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(g)).$$

We observe that Proposition 5.7 follows if we prove that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi_{1}, D(g)\xi_{2}\rangle| &\leq CN^{-1/2} \|g\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{1}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{2}\|, \\ |\langle \xi_{1}, [\mathcal{N}, D(g)]\xi_{2}\rangle| &\leq CN^{-1/2} \|g\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{1}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{2}\|, \\ |\langle \xi_{1}, [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), D(g)]\xi_{2}\rangle| &\leq CN^{-1/2} \|g\| \|g_{1}\| \|g_{2}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{1}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{2}\|, \\ |\langle \xi_{1}, \partial_{t}D(g)\xi_{2}\rangle| &\leq CN^{-1/2} (\|g\| + \|\dot{g}\|) \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{1}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{2}\| \end{aligned}$$
(5-51)

for every, possibly time-dependent,  $g \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . In fact, applying (5-51) with  $g = h_{N,t}$ , we obtain the desired bounds for the first line on the right-hand side of (5-50). To bound the expectation of the operator on the second line on the right-hand side of (5-50), on the other hand, we apply (5-51) with  $g = \tilde{h}_{N,t}$ ,  $\xi_1 = \xi$  and  $\xi_2 = e^{-B(\eta_t)}(\mathcal{N}+1)e^{B(\eta_t)}\xi$ . We find

$$N^{-1/2} |\langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_t)}(\mathcal{N}+1)b(\tilde{h}_{N,t})e^{B(\eta_t)}\xi \rangle| = N^{-1/2} |\langle \xi_2, e^{-B(\eta_t)}b(\tilde{h}_{N,t})e^{B(\eta_t)}\xi \rangle| \leq N^{-1/2} |\langle \xi_2, [b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(\tilde{h}_{N,t})) + b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(\tilde{h}_{N,t}))]\xi \rangle| + CN^{-1} \|\tilde{h}_{N,t}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\| \leq CN^{-1/2} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|\xi_2\| + CN^{-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\|,$$
(5-52)

where we used Lemma 2.2, the fact that  $\cosh_{\eta_t}$ ,  $\sinh_{\eta_t}$  are bounded operators (uniformly in *t* and *N*), and (5-49). From Lemma 3.1, we obtain

$$\|\xi_2\|^2 = \langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_t)} (\mathcal{N}+1)^2 e^{B(\eta_t)} \xi \rangle \le C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)^2 \xi \rangle = C \| (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \|^2$$

and, similarly,

$$\begin{split} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\|^2 &= \langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_l)}(\mathcal{N}+1)e^{B(\eta_l)}(\mathcal{N}+1)e^{-B(\eta_l)}(\mathcal{N}+1)e^{B(\eta_l)}\xi \rangle \\ &\leq C \langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_l)}(\mathcal{N}+1)^3 e^{B(\eta_l)}\xi \rangle \\ &\leq C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)^3\xi \rangle = C \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{3/2}\xi\|^2. \end{split}$$

Inserting the last two bounds in the right-hand side of (5-52), we conclude that

$$N^{-1/2}|\langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_t)}(\mathcal{N}+1)b(\tilde{h}_{N,t})e^{B(\eta_t)}\xi\rangle| \le C \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . Similarly, we can control the commutators of the second line on the right-hand side of (5-50) with  $\mathcal{N}$  and with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$  and its time-derivative.

We still have to show (5-51). To this end, we use Lemma 3.3 to expand

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}b(g)e^{B(\eta_t)} = \sum_{n\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b(g)).$$
(5-53)

According to Lemma 3.2, the nested commutator  $ad_{B(\eta_l)}^{(n)}(b(g))$  can be written as a sum of  $2^n n!$  terms, having the form

$$\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_i N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(j_k)}; \eta_{t,\natural_{k+1}}^{(s)}(g_\diamond)),$$
(5-54)

where each  $\Lambda_m$  is (N - N)/N, (N - N + 1)/N or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form

$$N^{-p}\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp',\flat'}(\eta^{(m_1)}_{t,\natural'_1},\ldots,\eta^{(m_p)}_{t,\natural'_p}).$$
(5-55)

Exactly one of these  $2^n n!$  terms has the form

$$\begin{cases} \frac{(N-\mathcal{N})^r}{N^r} \frac{(N+1-\mathcal{N})^r}{N^r} b(\eta_t^{(2r)}(g)) & \text{if } n = 2r \text{ is even,} \\ -\frac{(N-\mathcal{N})^{r+1}}{N^{r+1}} \frac{(N+1-\mathcal{N})^r}{N^r} b^*(\eta_t^{(2r+1)}(\bar{g})) & \text{if } n = 2r+1 \text{ is odd.} \end{cases}$$
(5-56)

All other terms are of the form (5-54), with either k > 0 or with at least one factor  $\Lambda_i$  being of the form (5-55). Let us suppose that n = 2r is even. Then we write (5-56) as

$$\frac{(N-\mathcal{N})^r}{N^r} \frac{(N+1-\mathcal{N})^r}{N^r} b(\eta_t^{(2r)}(g)) = b(\eta_t^{(2r)}(g)) + \left[\frac{(N-\mathcal{N})^r}{N^r} \frac{(N+1-\mathcal{N})^r}{N^r} - 1\right] b(\eta_t^{(2r)}(g)).$$
(5-57)

Inserting the term  $b(\eta_t^{(2r)}(g))$  on the right-hand side of (5-53) and summing over all  $r \in \mathbb{N}$ , we reconstruct

$$\sum_{r\geq 0} \frac{1}{(2r)!} b(\eta_t^{(2r)}(g)) = b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(g)).$$

On the other hand, the contribution of the second term on the right-hand side of (5-57) has matrix elements bounded by

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \left\langle \xi_{1}, \left[ \frac{(N-\mathcal{N})^{r}}{N^{r}} \frac{(N+1-\mathcal{N})^{r}}{N^{r}} - 1 \right] b(\eta_{t}^{(2r)}(g))\xi_{2} \right\rangle \right| \\ & \leq \left\| \left[ \frac{(N-\mathcal{N})^{r}}{N^{r}} \frac{(N+1-\mathcal{N})^{r}}{N^{r}} - 1 \right] \xi_{1} \right\| \left\| b(\eta_{t}^{(2r)}(g))\xi_{2} \right\| \\ & \leq 2rN^{-1/2} \left\| \eta_{t} \right\|^{2r} \left\| g \right\| \left\| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{1} \right\| \left\| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_{2} \right\| \end{aligned}$$
(5-58)

since  $1 - (1 - x)^r \le rx$  for all  $0 \le x \le 1$ . Similarly, the contribution (5-56) with n = 2r + 1 odd can be shown to reconstruct the operator  $b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(\bar{g}))$ , up to an error that can be estimated as in (5-58).

As for the other terms of the form (5-54), excluding (5-56), we can bound their matrix elements using part (i) of Lemma 5.2. We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi_{1}, \Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i} N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k}}^{(j_{k})}; \eta_{t,\natural_{k+1}}^{(s)}) \xi_{2} \rangle| \\ &\leq \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_{1}\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \, \Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i} N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k}}^{(j_{k})}; \eta_{t,\natural_{k+1}}^{(s)}(g_{\diamond})) \xi_{2} \| \\ &\leq C^{n} \|\eta_{t}\|^{n} N^{-1/2} \|g\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_{1}\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_{2}\|. \end{aligned}$$

$$(5-59)$$

We conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi_1, \{e^{-B(\eta_t)}b(g)e^{B(\eta_t)} - b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(g)) - b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(\bar{g}))\}\xi_2 \rangle| \\ &\leq N^{-1/2} \|g\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_1\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\| \sum_{n\geq 2} nC^n \|\eta_t\|^n \\ &\leq CN^{-1/2} \|g\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_1\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\| \tag{5-60} \end{aligned}$$

if the parameter  $\ell > 0$  in the definition (4-16) of the kernel  $\eta_t$  is small enough.

Since, by Lemma 5.1(i), the commutator of every term of the form (5-54) with N is again a term of the same form, just multiplied with a constant  $\kappa \in \{0, \pm 1, \pm 2\}$ , we conclude that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi_1, [\mathcal{N}, \{e^{-B(\eta_t)}b(g)e^{B(\eta_t)} - b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(g)) - b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(\bar{g}))\}]\xi_2 \rangle| \\ &\leq CN^{-1/2} \|g\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_1\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\|. \end{aligned}$$
(5-61)

Since, again by Lemma 5.1, parts (ii) and (iii), the commutator of every term of the form (5-54) with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$  can be written as a sum of at most 2*n* terms having again the form (5-54), just with one of the  $\eta_t$ -kernels or with the function  $\eta_{t,\xi_{k+1}}^{(s)}(g_{\diamond})$  appearing in the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator replaced according to (5-4) and (5-9), we also find that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi_1, [a^*(g_1)a(g_2), \{e^{-B(\eta_t)}b(g)e^{B(\eta_t)} - b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(g)) - b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(\bar{g}))\}]\xi_2 \rangle| \\ &\leq CN^{-1/2} \|g\| \|g_1\| \|g_2\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_1\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi_2\|. \end{aligned}$$
(5-62)

Finally, since by Lemma 5.1(iv) the time-derivative of each term of the form (5-54) can be written as a sum of at most n + 1 terms having again the form (5-54), but with one of the  $\eta_t$ -kernels or the function  $\eta_{t, \natural_{k+1}}^{(s)}(g_{\diamond})$  appearing in the  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator replaced by their time-derivative, we get (since  $\|\dot{\eta}_t\| \leq Ce^{c|t|}$ )

$$\begin{aligned} |\partial_t \langle \xi_1, [e^{-B(\eta_t)} b(g) e^{B(\eta_t)} - b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(g)) - b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(\bar{g}))] \xi_2 \rangle | \\ &\leq C N^{-1/2} e^{c|t|} (\|g\| + \|\dot{g}\|) \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_1 \| \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi_2 \|, \quad (5\text{-}63) \end{aligned}$$

completing the proof.

**5D.** Analysis of  $e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(2)} e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . Recall that

$$\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(2)} = \mathcal{K} + \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2 \Big[ b_x^* b_x - \frac{1}{N} a_x^* a_x \Big] \\ + \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) \Big[ b_x^* b_y - \frac{1}{N} a_x^* a_y \Big] \\ + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) [\tilde{\varphi}_t(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) b_x^* b_y^* + \text{h.c.}],$$
(5-64)

with the notation

$$\mathcal{K} = \int dx \, \nabla_x a_x^* \nabla_x a_x$$

for the kinetic energy operator.

In the next two subsections we consider first the conjugation of the kinetic energy operator and then of the rest of  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(2)}$  with  $e^{B(\eta_t)}$ .

**5D1.** Analysis of  $e^{-B(\eta_l)} \mathcal{K} e^{B(\eta_l)}$ . We write

$$e^{-B(\eta_{t})} \mathcal{K}e^{B(\eta_{t})} = \mathcal{K} + \int |\nabla_{x}k_{t}(x; y)|^{2} dx dy + \int dx dy (\Delta w_{\ell})(N(x-y))[\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)b_{x}^{*}b_{y}^{*} + \text{h.c.}] + \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)}.$$
 (5-65)

In the next proposition, we collect important properties of the error term  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)}$  defined in (5-65).

**Proposition 5.8.** Under the same assumptions as in Theorem 4.4, there exist constants C, c > 0 such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|g_{1}\|_{H^{1}} \|g_{2}\|_{H^{1}} \|(\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\partial_{t} \langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \end{aligned}$$
(5-66)

where we used the notation  $\mathcal{H}_N = \mathcal{K} + \mathcal{V}_N$ , with

$$\mathcal{V}_N = \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) a_x^* a_y^* a_y a_x.$$
(5-67)

Proof. We write

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{K} e^{B(\eta_t)} - \mathcal{K} = \int_0^1 e^{-sB(\eta_t)} [\mathcal{K}, B(\eta_t)] e^{sB(\eta_t)} = \int_0^1 ds \int dx \, e^{-sB(\eta_t)} [\nabla_x a_x^* \nabla_x a_x, B(\eta_t)] e^{sB(\eta_t)}.$$

From (3-14), we find

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{K} e^{B(\eta_t)} - \mathcal{K} = \int_0^1 ds \int dx \, [e^{-sB(\eta_t)} b(\nabla_x \eta_x) \nabla_x b_x e^{sB(\eta_t)} + \text{h.c.}]$$
  
=  $\sum_{k,n \ge 0} \frac{(-1)^{k+n}}{k! \, n! \, (k+n+1)} \int dx \, [\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)} (b(\nabla_x \eta_x)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)} (\nabla_x b_x) + \text{h.c.}].$ 

From the sum on the right-hand side we extract the term with k = n = 0 and also the term with n = 0, k = 1. We obtain

$$e^{-B(\eta_{t})}\mathcal{K}e^{B(\eta_{t})} - \mathcal{K} = \int dx \left[b(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x})\nabla_{x}b_{x} + \text{h.c.}\right]$$

$$+ \int dx \, b(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x})b^{*}(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x}) - \frac{1}{N}\int dx \, b(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x})\mathcal{N}b^{*}(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x})$$

$$- \frac{1}{2N}\int dx \, dz \, dy [\eta_{t}(z, y)b(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x})b^{*}_{y}a^{*}_{z}\nabla_{x}a_{x} + \text{h.c.}]$$

$$+ \sum_{k,n}^{*} \frac{(-1)^{k+n}}{k! \, n! \, (k+n+1)}\int dx [\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(n)}(b(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x}))\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(k)}(\nabla_{x}b_{x}) + \text{h.c.}], \quad (5-68)$$

where  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}$  denotes the sum over all indices  $k, n \ge 0$ , excluding the two pairs (k, n) = (0, 0) and (k, n) = (1, 0). We discuss now the terms on the right-hand side of (5-68) separately.

The first term on the right-hand side of (5-68) can be decomposed as in (4-17), giving

$$\int dx \, b(\nabla_x \eta_x) \nabla_x b_x = \int dx \, b(\nabla_x k_x) \nabla_x b_x + \int dx \, b(\nabla_x \mu_x) \nabla_x b_x.$$
(5-69)

The second term on the right-hand side of (5-69) contributes to the error  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)}$ . Its expectation is bounded by

$$\begin{split} \left| \int dx \, \langle \xi, b(\nabla_x \mu_x) \nabla_x b_x \xi \rangle \right| &\leq \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \int dx \, \| \nabla_x \mu_x \| \, \| \nabla_x b_x \xi \| \\ &\leq \| \nabla_x \mu \| \, \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \, \| \mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi \| \leq C \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \, \| \mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi \|. \end{split}$$

The expectation of the commutators of this term with  $\mathcal{N}$  and with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$  and also its time-derivative can be bounded similarly, using the formula

$$[a^*(g_1)a(g_2), b(\nabla_x\mu_x)\nabla_xb_x] = \langle g_1, \nabla_x\mu_x \rangle b(g_2)\nabla_xb_x + b(\nabla_x\mu_x)\nabla g_1(x)b(g_2)$$

and the fact that  $\|\partial_t \nabla_x \mu_t\| < Ce^{c|t|}$ , uniformly in *N*.

As for the first term on the right-hand side of (5-69), we integrate by parts and we use the definition (4-15), to write

$$\int dx \, b(\nabla_x k_x) \nabla_x b_x = \int dx \, dy \, N^3 (\Delta w_\ell) (N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) \, b_x b_y + 2 \int dx \, dy \, N^2 (\nabla w_\ell) (N(x-y)) (\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t)(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \, b_x b_y + \int dx \, dy \, N w_\ell (N(x-y)) (\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_t)(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) b_x b_y.$$
(5-70)

The first term on the right-hand side of (5-70) is exactly the (hermitian conjugate of the) contribution that we isolated on the second line of (5-65); it does not enter the error term  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)}$ . The second and third terms on the right-hand side of (5-70), on the other hand, are included in  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)}$ . The expectation of the third

term is bounded by

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, Nw_{\ell}(N(x-y))(\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_{t})(x) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \langle \xi, b_{x} b_{y} \xi \rangle \right|$$

$$\leq \int dx \, |\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)| \left\| b^{*}(Nw_{\ell}(N(x-\cdot))\tilde{\varphi}_{t}) \xi \right\| \left\| b_{x} \xi \right\|$$

$$\leq \sup_{x} \left\| Nw_{\ell}(N(x-\cdot))\tilde{\varphi}_{t} \right\| \left\| \Delta \tilde{\varphi}_{t} \right\| \left\| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \right\|^{2} \leq Ce^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|^{2}. \quad (5-71)$$

To bound the expectation of the second term on the right-hand side of (5-70), we integrate by parts. We find

$$\int dx \, dy \, N^2 (\nabla w_\ell) (N(x-y)) (\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t)(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \, \langle \xi, b_x b_y \xi \rangle$$
  
=  $-\int dx \, dy \, N w_\ell (N(x-y)) (\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_t)(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \langle \xi, b_x b_y \xi \rangle$   
 $-\int dx \, dy \, N w_\ell (N(x-y)) (\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t)(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \langle \xi, b_y \nabla_x b_x \xi \rangle.$ 

Proceeding as in (5-71), we conclude that

$$\begin{split} \left| \int dx \, dy \, N^2 (\nabla w_\ell) (N(x-y)) (\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t)(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \, \langle \xi, \, b_x b_y \xi \rangle \right| \\ & \leq \sup_x \| N w_\ell (N(x-\cdot)) \tilde{\varphi}_t\| \left[ \| \Delta \tilde{\varphi}_t\| \, \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|^2 + \| \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t\| \, \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \, \| \mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi \| \right] \\ & \leq C e^{c|t|} \Big[ \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|^2 + \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \, \| \mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi \| \, \Big]. \end{split}$$

Notice that the last estimate and the estimate (5-71) for the third term on the right-hand side of (5-70) continue to hold, if we replace the operator whose expectation we are bounding with its commutator with  $\mathcal{N}$  or with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$  or with its time-derivative.

Now, let us consider the second term on the right-hand side of (5-68). We observe that

$$\int dx \, b(\nabla_x \eta_x) b^*(\nabla_x \eta_x)$$

$$= \|\nabla_x \eta_x\|^2 - \frac{\mathcal{N}}{N} \|\nabla_x \eta_x\|^2 + \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \nabla_x \eta_t(x;z) \nabla_x \bar{\eta}_t(y;x) \left( b_z^* b_y - \frac{1}{N} a_z^* a_y \right). \quad (5-72)$$

Denoting by *D* the operator with the integral kernel

$$D(z; y) = \int dx \, \nabla_x \eta_t(z; x) \nabla_x \bar{\eta}_t(x; y), \qquad (5-73)$$

we have

$$\left|\int dx \, dy \, dz \, \nabla_x \eta_t(x; z) \nabla_x \bar{\eta}_t(y; x) \langle \xi, b_z^* b_y \xi \rangle \right| \le |\langle \xi, d\Gamma(D) \xi \rangle| \le \|D\|_2 \|\mathcal{N}^{1/2} \xi\|^2.$$
(5-74)

Since, by Lemma 4.3,  $||D||_2 \le C$ , we obtain

$$\left|\int dx \, dy \, dz \, \nabla_x \eta_t(x;z) \nabla_x \bar{\eta}_t(y;x) \langle \xi, b_z^* b_y \xi \rangle \right| \le C \|\mathcal{N}^{1/2} \xi\|^2$$

and similarly for the  $a_z^* a_y$  term. As for the first term on the right-hand side of (5-72), we use the decomposition  $\eta_t = k_t + \mu_t$ . Since  $\|\nabla_x \mu_t\|$  is finite, uniformly in *N* and in *t*, we find

$$\left|\int dx \|\nabla_x \eta_x\|^2 - \int dx \, dy \, |\nabla_x k_t(x; y)|^2\right| \le C$$

The second term on the right-hand side of (5-72) can be controlled using  $N^{-1} \|\nabla_x \eta_x\|^2 \le C$ . Furthermore, one can show that

$$\int dx \, \langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, b(\nabla_x \eta_x) b^*(\nabla_x \eta_x)] \xi \rangle = 0,$$
  
$$\left| \int dx \, \langle \xi, [a^*(g_1) a(g_2), b(\nabla_x \eta_x) b^*(\nabla_x \eta_x)] \xi \rangle \right| \le C \|g_1\| \|g_2\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2$$

and

$$\left|\partial_t \left[\int dx \left\langle \xi, \left[b(\nabla_x \eta_x)b^*(\nabla_x \eta_x)\right]\xi \right\rangle - \int dx \, dy |\nabla_x k_t(x; y)|^2\right]\right| \le C e^{K|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2$$

Here we used the formula

$$\begin{bmatrix} a^*(g_1)a(g_2), \int dx \, b(\nabla_x \eta_x)b^*(\nabla_x \eta_x) \end{bmatrix}$$
  
=  $\int dx \, \langle \nabla_x \eta_x, g_1 \rangle b(g_2)b^*(\nabla_x \eta_x) + \int dx \, \langle g_2, \nabla_x \eta_x \rangle b(\nabla_x \eta_x)b^*(g_1)$ 

for the commutator with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$  and the bounds in Proposition 4.2 for  $\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t$ .

The third term on the right-hand side of (5-68) can be controlled similarly.

To control the fourth term on the right-hand side of (5-68) we proceed as follows. First of all, we commute the annihilation operator  $b(\nabla_x \eta_x)$  to the right of the two creation operators  $b_y^* a_z^*$ . Using (2-7), we find

$$\frac{1}{2N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; y) b(\nabla_x \eta_x) b_y^* a_z^* \nabla_x a_x = \frac{1}{2N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; y) b_y^* a_z^* a(\nabla_x \eta_x) \nabla_x b_x + \frac{1}{N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; y) \nabla_x \eta_t(x; y) \left(1 - \frac{\mathcal{N}}{N} - \frac{1}{2N}\right) a_z^* \nabla_x a_x - \frac{1}{2N^2} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; y) a_y^* a(\nabla_x \eta_x) a_z^* \nabla_x a_x.$$
(5-75)

To bound the expectation of the last term, we use the additional  $N^{-1}$  factor to compensate for  $\|\nabla_x \eta_t\| \simeq N^{1/2}$ . We find

$$\begin{split} \left| \frac{1}{2N^2} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; \, y) \langle \xi, \, a_y^* a(\nabla_x \eta_x) \, a_z^* \nabla_x a_x \xi \rangle \right| \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2N^2} \bigg[ \int dx \, dy \, dz \, |\eta_t(y; z)|^2 \, \|\nabla_x a_x \xi \|^2 \bigg]^{1/2} \bigg[ \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \|a_z a^*(\nabla_x \eta_x) \, a_y \xi \|^2 \bigg]^{1/2} \\ & \leq \frac{\|\eta_t\| \, \|\nabla_x \eta_t\|}{2N^2} \, \|\mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{3/2} \xi\| \\ & \leq CN^{-1/2} \, \|\mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|. \end{split}$$

Similarly, the expectation of the second term on the right-hand side of (5-75) is bounded by

$$\begin{split} \left| \frac{1}{N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; y) \nabla_x \eta_t(x; y) \left\langle \xi, \left( 1 - \frac{\mathcal{N}}{N} - \frac{1}{2N} \right) a_z^* \nabla_x a_x \xi \right) \right| \\ & \leq \frac{1}{N} \left[ \int dx \, dy \, dz \, |\eta_t(z; y)|^2 \, \|\nabla_x a_x \xi \|^2 \right]^{1/2} \left[ \int dx \, dy \, dz \, |\nabla_x \eta_t(x; y)||^2 \, \|a_z \xi \|^2 \right]^{1/2} \\ & \leq \frac{\|\eta_t\| \, \|\nabla_x \eta_t\|}{N} \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|\mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi\| \\ & \leq C N^{-1/2} \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|\mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi\|. \end{split}$$

We are left with the first term on the right-hand side of (5-75). Here, we consider the decomposition

$$\frac{1}{2N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; y) b_y^* a_z^* a(\nabla_x \eta_x) \nabla_x b_x$$
  
=  $\frac{1}{2N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; y) b_y^* a_z^* a(\nabla_x k_x) \nabla_x b_x$   
+  $\frac{1}{2N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, \eta_t(z; y) b_y^* a_z^* a(\nabla_x \mu_x) \nabla_x b_x =: M_1 + M_2.$  (5-76)

Since  $\nabla_x \mu_t \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , with norm bounded uniformly in *N* and *t*, we easily find

$$|\langle \xi, M_2 \xi \rangle| \le C N^{-1/2} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \| \mathcal{K}^{1/2} \xi \|$$

To control the term  $M_1$ , on the other hand, we integrate by parts. We obtain

$$M_{1} = \frac{1}{2N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, \eta_{t}(z; \, y)(-\Delta_{x}k_{t})(x; \, w)b_{y}^{*}a_{z}^{*}a_{w}b_{x}$$

$$= \frac{N^{2}}{2} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, \eta_{t}(z; \, y)(\Delta w_{\ell})(N(x-w))\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(w)b_{y}^{*}a_{z}^{*}a_{w}b_{x}$$

$$+ \frac{N}{2} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, \eta_{t}(z; \, y)(\nabla w_{\ell})(N(x-w))\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(w)b_{y}^{*}a_{z}^{*}a_{w}b_{x}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, \eta_{t}(z; \, y)w_{\ell}(N(x-w))\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(w)b_{y}^{*}a_{z}^{*}a_{w}b_{x}$$

$$= M_{11} + M_{12} + M_{13}.$$
(5-77)

Since  $|(\nabla w_\ell)(Nx)| \le C/(N^2|x|^2)$ , we have

$$\begin{split} |\langle \xi, \mathbf{M}_{12} \xi \rangle| \\ &\leq C N^{-1} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, |\eta_t(z; y)| \frac{|\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| \, |\tilde{\varphi}_t(w)|}{|x - w|^2} \|a_z b_y \xi\| \, \|a_w b_x \xi\| \\ &\leq C N^{-1} \bigg[ \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, \frac{|\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t(x)|^2 \, |\tilde{\varphi}_t(w)|^2}{|x - w|^2} \|a_z b_y \xi\|^2 \bigg]^{1/2} \bigg[ \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, \frac{|\eta_t(y; z)|^2}{|x - w|^2} \|a_w b_x \xi\|^2 \bigg]^{1/2} \\ &\leq C N^{-1} \|\eta_t\| \, \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)\xi\| \, \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} (\mathcal{K} + \mathcal{N})^{1/2} \xi\| \\ &\leq C \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|(\mathcal{K} + \mathcal{N})^{1/2} \xi\|, \end{split}$$

where we used Hardy's inequality  $|x|^{-2} \le C(1 - \Delta)$ . The expectation of M<sub>13</sub> can be bounded analogously. Let us focus now on the term M<sub>11</sub>. Here we use the fact that  $f_{\ell} = 1 - w_{\ell}$  solves the Neumann problem (4-1) to write

$$M_{11} = -\frac{N^2}{2} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, \eta_t(z; \, y) V(N(x-w)) f_\ell(N(x-w)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(w) b_y^* a_z^* a_w b_x + N^2 \lambda_\ell \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, \eta_t(z; \, y) f_\ell(N(x-w)) \chi(|x-w| \le \ell) \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(w) b_y^* a_z^* a_w b_x =: M_{111} + M_{112}.$$
(5-78)

Since, by Lemma 4.1,  $\lambda_{\ell} \leq C N^{-3}$  and  $0 \leq f_{\ell} \leq 1$ , it is easy to check that

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{M}_{112} \xi \rangle| \le C \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|^2$$

As for the first term on the right-hand side of (5-78), it can be estimated by

$$\begin{split} |\langle \xi, \mathbf{M}_{111} \xi \rangle| &\leq \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, |\eta_t(z; \, y)| N^2 V(N(x-w)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(w)| \, |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| \, \|a_z b_y \xi\| \, \|a_w b_x \xi\| \\ &\leq \left[ \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, |\eta_t(z; \, y)|^2 N^2 V(N(x-w)) \|a_w b_x \xi\|^2 \right]^{1/2} \\ &\qquad \times \left[ \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, N^2 V(N(x-w)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(w)|^2 |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)|^2 \, \|a_z b_y \xi\|^2 \right]^{1/2} \\ &\leq C N^{-1/2} \|\eta_t\| \, \|\mathcal{V}_N^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| \leq C \|\mathcal{V}_N^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|, \end{split}$$

where we used the fact that  $0 \le f_{\ell} \le 1$  and the notation (5-67).

Summarizing, we have shown that the expectation of the fourth term on the right-hand side of (5-68) can be bounded by

$$\left|\frac{1}{2N}\int dx\,dy\,dz\,\eta_t(y;z)\langle\xi,\,b(\nabla_x\eta_x)b_y^*a_z^*\nabla_xa_x\xi\rangle\right| \le C \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|\,\|(\mathcal{K}+\mathcal{N}+\mathcal{V}_N+1)^{1/2}\xi\|.$$
 (5-79)

Also in this case, it is easy to check that the same estimate holds true for the expectations of the commutators of this term with  $\mathcal{N}$  and with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$  and for the expectation of its time-derivative.

Finally, we have to deal with the last term on the right-hand side of (5-68). According to Lemma 3.2, the operator

$$\int dx \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b(\nabla_x \eta_x)) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(\nabla_x b_x)$$

is given by the sum of  $2^{n+k}n!k!$  terms, all having the form

$$E := \int dx \,\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1}, \dots, \eta^{(j_{k_1})}_{t,\natural_{k_1}}; \nabla_x \eta^{(\ell_1+1)}_{x,\Diamond}) \\ \times \Lambda'_1 \cdots \Lambda'_{i_2} N^{-k_2} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp',\flat'}(\eta^{(m_1)}_{t,\natural'_1}, \dots, \eta^{(m_{k_2})}_{t,\natural'_{k_2}}; \nabla_x \eta^{(\ell_2)}_{x,\Diamond'}), \quad (5-80)$$

with  $k_1, k_2, \ell_1, \ell_2 \ge 0$ ,  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \ldots, m_{k_2} \ge 1$ , and where each operator  $\Lambda_i, \Lambda'_i$  is a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$ , a factor  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form

$$N^{-p}\Pi^{(2)}_{\underline{\sharp},\underline{\flat}}(\eta^{(q_1)}_{t,\underline{\flat}_1},\ldots,\eta^{(q_p)}_{t,\underline{\flat}_p}),$$
(5-81)

with  $p, q_1, \ldots, q_p \ge 1$ . Here we used the fact that  $\eta_{\natural}^{(\ell_1)}(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond}) = \nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_1+1)}$  for an appropriate choice of  $\Diamond' \in \{\cdot, *\}^{\ell_1+1}$ .

We study the expectation of a term of the form (5-80), distinguishing several cases, depending on the values of  $\ell_1, \ell_2 \in \mathbb{N}$ .

<u>Case 1</u>:  $\ell_1 \ge 1$ ,  $\ell_2 \ge 2$ . In this case,  $\nabla_x \eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1+1)}$ ,  $\nabla_x \eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_2)} \in L^2(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^3)$ , with norm bounded uniformly in *N* and *t*. Hence, with Lemma 2.4, we can bound

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{E}\xi \rangle| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-\ell_1-\ell_2} \|\nabla_x \eta_t^{(\ell_1+1)}\| \|\nabla_x \eta_t^{(\ell_2)}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2.$$

Now we observe that, for example,

$$\|\nabla_x \eta_t^{(\ell_2)}\| \le \|\nabla_x \eta_t^{(2)}\| \, \|\eta_t^{(\ell_2-2)}\| \le \|\nabla_x \eta_t^{(2)}\| \, \|\eta_t\|^{\ell_2-2} \le C \|\eta_t\|^{\ell_2-2}.$$

Similarly,  $\|\nabla_x \eta_t^{(\ell_1+1)}\| \le C \|\eta_t\|^{\ell_1-1}$ . Hence, in this case,

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{E}\xi \rangle| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-3} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2$$

<u>Case 2</u>:  $\ell_1 \ge 1$ ,  $\ell_2 = 1$ . In this case we integrate by parts, writing

$$\langle \xi, \mathbf{E}\xi \rangle = \int dx \, \langle \xi, \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; -\Delta_x \eta_{x,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1+1)}) \\ \times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond'}) \xi \rangle.$$

Since, by Lemma 4.3,  $\|\Delta_x \eta_t^{(2)}\| \le Ce^{c|t|}$ , we conclude by Lemma 2.4 that, in this case,

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{E}\xi \rangle| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|\Delta_x \eta_t^{(2)}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2 \le C^{k+n} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2.$$

<u>Case 3</u>:  $\ell_1 \ge 1$ ,  $\ell_2 = 0$ . In this case, the second  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator in (5-80) has the form

$$N^{-k_2}\Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp',\flat'}(\eta^{(m_1)}_{t,\natural'_1},\ldots,\eta^{(m_{k_2})}_{t,\natural'_2};\nabla_x\delta_x) = N^{-k_2}\int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0}\prod_{j=1}^{k_2-1}a_{y_j}^{\natural_j}a_{x_{j+1}}^{\flat_j}a_{y_{k_2}}^{\natural_{k_2}}\nabla_xa_x\prod_{j=1}^{k_2}\eta^{(m_j)}_{t,\natural'_j}(x_j;y_j)\,dx_j\,dy_j.$$

Here we used part (v) of Lemma 3.2 to conclude that the last field on the right, the one carrying the derivative, must be an annihilation operator (or possibly a *b*-operator). Repeatedly applying Lemma 2.1 on pairs of creation and annihilation operators, but leaving the last annihilation operator  $\nabla_x a_x$  untouched, we find

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, \mathbf{E}\xi \rangle| &\leq C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-\ell_1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \int dx \|\nabla_x \eta_x^{(\ell_1+1)}\| \|\nabla_x a_x \xi\| \\ &\leq C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-\ell_1} \|\nabla_x \eta_t^{(\ell_1+1)}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|\mathcal{K}^{1/2}\xi\| \\ &\leq C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|\mathcal{K}^{1/2}\xi\|. \end{aligned}$$

<u>Case 4</u>:  $\ell_1 = 0$ ,  $\ell_2 \ge 2$ . Here we proceed as in Case 2, integrating by parts and moving the derivative over *x* from  $\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond}$  (whose  $L^2$  norm blows up) to  $\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_2)}$  (using the fact that  $\|\Delta_x \eta_t^{(2)}\| < \infty$ ).

<u>Case 5</u>:  $\ell_1 = 0$ ,  $\ell_2 = 1$ . In this case, by part (v) of Lemma 3.2, the two  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operators in (5-80) have the form

$$\Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)},\ldots,\eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})};\nabla_x\eta_{x,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1+1)}) = \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0}\prod_{i=1}^{k_1} a_{y_j}^{\sharp_j}a_{x_{j+1}}^{\flat_j}a_{y_n}^{\sharp_n}a(\nabla_x\eta_x)\prod_{i=1}^{k_1}\eta_{t,\natural_i}^{(j_i)}(x_i;y_i)\,dx_i\,dy_i$$
(5-82)

and

$$\Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)},\ldots,\eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}'}^{(m_{k_2})};\nabla_x\eta_{x,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_2)}) = \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0'} \prod_{j=1}^{k_2} a_{y_j}^{\sharp_j'} a_{x_{j+1}}^{\flat_j'} a_{y_n}^{\sharp'} a^*(\nabla_x\eta_x) \prod_{i=1}^{k_2} \eta_{t,\natural_i}^{(m_i)}(x_i;y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i.$$
(5-83)

Since  $\|\nabla_x \eta_t\| \simeq N^{1/2}$  blows up as  $N \to \infty$ , to estimate (5-80) in this case we first have to commute the annihilation operator  $a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$  in (5-82) with the creation operator  $a^*(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond'})$  in (5-83). We proceed much as we did to bound the second term on the right-hand side of (5-68) in the case n = 0, k = 1, starting in (5-72). Here, however, we first have to commute the annihilation operator  $a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$  through the  $\Lambda'_i$ -operators and through the creation operators in (5-83).

If  $\Lambda'_i = (N - N)/N$  or  $\Lambda'_i = (N + 1 - N)/N$ , we just pull the annihilation operator  $a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$  through, using the fact that  $a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})N = (N + 1)a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$ . On the other hand, to commute  $a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$  through the  $\Lambda'_i$ -operators having the form (5-81) and through the creation operators in (5-83) (excluding the very last one on the right), we use the canonical commutation relations (2-1). The important observation here is the fact that every creation operator appearing in (5-81) and in (5-83) is associated with an  $\eta_t$ -kernel; the commutator produces a new creation or annihilation operator, this time with a wave function whose  $L^2$ -norm remains bounded, uniformly in N. For example, we have

$$\left[a(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x}), \int a_{x_{i}}^{*}a_{y_{i}}\eta^{(m_{i})}(x_{i}; y_{i}) dx_{i} dy_{i}\right] = a(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x}^{(m_{i}+1)}).$$
(5-84)

Since  $m_i + 1 \ge 2$ , we have  $\|\nabla_x \eta^{(m_i+1)}\| \le C$ , uniformly in *N*. Similar formulas hold for commutators of  $a(\nabla_x \eta_x)$  with a pair of not normally ordered creation and annihilation operators or with the product of two creation operators. In fact, not only the  $L^2$ -norm but even the  $H^1$ -norm of the wave function of the annihilation operator on the right-hand side of (5-84) is bounded, uniformly in *N*. This means that terms resulting from commutators like (5-84) can be bounded integrating by parts and moving the derivative in (5-83) to the argument of the annihilation operator in (5-84). We conclude that  $E = F_1 + F_2$ , where

$$F_{1} = \int dx \,\Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \int b_{x_{1}}^{b_{0}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} a_{y_{j}}^{\sharp_{j}} a_{x_{j+1}}^{\sharp_{j}} a_{y_{n}}^{\sharp_{n}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} \eta_{t,\natural_{i}}^{(j_{i})}(x_{i}; y_{i}) \, dx_{i} \, dy_{i}$$
$$\times \Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \int b_{x_{1}^{\prime}}^{\flat_{0}^{\prime}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} a_{y_{j}^{\prime}}^{\sharp_{j}^{\prime}} a_{x_{j+1}}^{\sharp_{j}^{\prime}} a_{y_{n}^{\prime}}^{\sharp_{n}^{\prime}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} \eta_{t,\natural_{i}}^{(j_{i})}(x_{i}^{\prime}; y_{i}^{\prime}) \, dx_{i}^{\prime} \, dy_{i}^{\prime} \, a(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x,\Diamond}) \, a^{*}(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x,\Diamond^{\prime}}),$$

while F<sub>2</sub>, which contains the contribution of all commutators, is bounded by

$$|\langle \xi, F_2 \xi \rangle| \le n C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2$$

To estimate  $F_1$ , we write it as  $F_1 = F_{11} + F_{12}$ , with

$$F_{11} = \|\nabla_{x}\eta_{t}\|^{2} \Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \int b_{x_{1}}^{\flat_{0}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} a_{y_{j}}^{\sharp_{j}} a_{x_{j+1}}^{\flat_{j}} a_{y_{n}}^{\sharp_{n}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} \eta_{t,\natural_{i}}^{(j_{i})}(x_{i}; y_{i}) dx_{i} dy_{i}$$

$$\times \Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \int b_{x_{1}^{\prime}}^{\flat_{0}^{\prime}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} a_{y_{j}}^{\sharp_{j}^{\prime}} a_{x_{j+1}^{\prime}}^{\flat_{j}^{\prime}} a_{y_{n}^{\prime}}^{\sharp_{n}^{\prime}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} \eta_{t,\natural_{i}}^{(j_{i})}(x_{i}^{\prime}; y_{i}^{\prime}) dx_{i}^{\prime} dy_{i}^{\prime} \quad (5-85)$$

and

$$F_{12} = \int dx \,\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} a_{y_j}^{\sharp_j} a_{x_{j+1}}^{\flat_j} a_{y_n}^{\sharp_n} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} \eta_{t,\natural_i}^{(j_i)}(x_i; y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i$$

$$\times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \int b_{x_1'}^{\flat_0'} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} a_{y_j'}^{\sharp_j'} a_{x_{j+1}'}^{\sharp_n'} a_{y_n'}^{\sharp_n'} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} \eta_{t,\natural_i}^{(j_i)}(x_i'; y_i') \, dx_i' \, dy_i' \, a^*(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond'}) \, a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond}).$$
(5-86)

The contribution  $F_{11}$  can be estimated by

$$|F_{11}| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|\nabla_x \eta_t\|^2 N^{-\alpha} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha/2} \xi\|^2,$$
(5-87)

where  $\alpha = k_1 + p_1 + \dots + p_r + k_2 + p'_1 + \dots + p'_{r'}$  if *r* of the operators  $\Lambda_1, \dots, \Lambda_{i_1}$  and *r'* of the operators  $\Lambda'_1, \dots, \Lambda'_{i_2}$  are  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operators of the form (5-81), with orders  $p_1, \dots, p_r > 0$  and, respectively,  $p'_1, \dots, p'_{r'} > 0$ . Now observe that, since  $\ell_2 = 1$ , we must have  $k \ge 1$ . Since we are excluding here the case n = 0, k = 1, we must either have  $n \ge 1$  and k = 1, or  $k \ge 2$ . In both cases  $k + n \ge 2$ . According to Lemma 3.2, the total number of  $\eta_t$ -kernels in every term of the form (5-80) is equal to  $k + n + 1 \ge 3$ . This implies that there is at least one  $\eta_t$ -kernel, in addition to the two  $\eta_t$ -kernels which produced the commutator  $\|\nabla_x \eta_t\|^2$  in (5-85). We conclude that, in (5-87), we have  $\alpha \ge 1$ , and therefore, on  $\mathcal{F}^{\le N}$ ,

$$|\mathbf{F}_{11}| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|\nabla_x \eta_t\|^2 N^{-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2 \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2$$

since  $\|\nabla_x \eta_t\|^2 \leq CN$  by Lemma 4.3. To control  $F_{12}$  we notice that, with the operator *D* defined in (5-73),

$$0 \leq \int dx \, a^*(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond'}) a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond}) = d\Gamma(D) \leq \|D\|_2 \mathcal{N} \leq C\mathcal{N}.$$

This easily implies that

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{F}_{12}\xi \rangle| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2.$$

We conclude that, in this case,

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{E} \xi \rangle| \le n C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2.$$

<u>Case 6</u>:  $\ell_1 = 0$ ,  $\ell_2 = 0$ . In this case, the term (5-80) has the form

$$E = \int dx \,\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} a_{y_i}^{\sharp_i} a_{x_{i+1}}^{\flat_i} a_{y_n}^{\sharp_n} a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond}) \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} \eta^{(j_i)}(x_i; y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i$$
$$\times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \int b_{x_1'}^{\flat_0'} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} a_{y_i'}^{\sharp_i'} a_{x_{i+1}'}^{\sharp_i'} a_{y_n'}^{\sharp_n'} \nabla_x a_x \prod_{i=1}^{k_2} \eta^{(m_i)}(x_i'; y_i') \, dx_i' \, dy_i'.$$
(5-88)

Notice that a term of this form (with n = 0 and k = 1) already appears in the fourth line of (5-68) and was studied starting in (5-75) (to be more precise, in this case the first  $\Pi^{(1)}$ -operator in (5-80) is of order zero (for n = 0, there is no other choice), and therefore the operator  $a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$  appearing in (5-88) is replaced by  $b(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$ ). We will bound (5-88) following the same strategy used in (5-75). First we have to commute the operator  $a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$  in (5-88) to the right, close to the  $\nabla_x a_x$ -operator. As already explained in Case 5, the annihilation and creation operators produced while commuting  $a(\nabla_x \eta_{x,\Diamond})$  to the right will have wave function with  $H^1$ -norm bounded, uniformly in N. Integrating by parts over x, we obtain  $E = G_1 + G_2$ , with

$$G_{1} = \int dx \,\Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \int b_{x_{1}}^{\flat_{0}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} a_{y_{j}}^{\sharp_{j}} a_{x_{j+1}}^{\sharp_{n}} a_{y_{n}}^{\sharp_{n}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} \eta_{t,\natural_{i}}^{(j_{i})}(x_{i}; y_{i}) \, dx_{i} \, dy_{i}$$
$$\times \Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \int b_{x_{1}^{\prime}}^{\flat_{0}^{\prime}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} a_{y_{j}^{\prime}}^{\sharp_{j}^{\prime}} a_{x_{j+1}^{\prime}}^{\sharp_{n}^{\prime}} \prod_{i=1}^{k_{1}} \eta_{t,\natural_{i}}^{(j_{i})}(x_{i}^{\prime}; y_{i}^{\prime}) \, dx_{i}^{\prime} \, dy_{i}^{\prime} \, a(\nabla_{x}\eta_{x,\Diamond}) \nabla_{x} a_{x}$$

and

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{G}_2 \xi \rangle| \le n C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2.$$

To bound  $G_1$ , we proceed exactly as we did starting in (5-76). Using the decomposition  $\eta_t = \mu_t + k_t$ and the fact that  $\nabla_x \mu_t$  has bounded  $L^2$ -norm, uniformly in N, we conclude that  $G_1 = G_{11} + G_{12}$ , with

$$G_{11} = \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \int b_{x_1}^{\flat_0} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} a_{y_j}^{\sharp_j} a_{x_{j+1}}^{\flat_j} a_{y_n}^{\sharp_n} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} \eta_{t,\natural_i}^{(j_i)}(x_i; y_i) \, dx_i \, dy_i$$
  
  $\times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \int b_{x_1'}^{\flat_0'} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} a_{y_j'}^{\sharp_j'} a_{x_{j+1}'}^{\flat_j'} a_{y_n'}^{\sharp_n'} \prod_{i=1}^{k_1} \eta_{t,\natural_i}^{(j_i)}(x_i'; y_i') \, dx_i' \, dy_i' \int dx \, (-\Delta_x k_t)(x; y) \, a_x a_y$ 

and

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{G}_{12}\xi \rangle| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|\mathcal{K}^{1/2}\xi\|.$$

By Cauchy–Schwarz, the term  $G_{11}$  is bounded by

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{G}_{11}\xi \rangle| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} N^{-\alpha} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{\alpha}\xi\| \int dx \, dy \, |\Delta_x k_t(x;y)| \|a_x a_y \xi\|,$$
(5-89)

where  $\alpha = k_1 + p_1 + \dots + p_r + k_2 + p'_1 + \dots + p'_{r'}$  if *r* of the operators  $\Lambda_1, \dots, \Lambda_{i_1}$  and *r'* of the operators  $\Lambda'_1, \dots, \Lambda'_{i_2}$  are  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operators of the form (5-81), with orders  $p_1, \dots, p_r > 0$  and, respectively,  $p'_1, \dots, p'_r > 0$ . The important observation now is that, since we excluded the case k = n = 0, we have  $k + n \ge 1$ , and therefore every term of the form (5-80) must have at least two  $\eta_t$ -kernels in it. This implies that, in (5-89),  $\alpha \ge 1$ , and therefore that

$$|\mathbf{G}_{11}| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} N^{-1/2} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \int dx \, dy \, |\Delta_x k_t(x; y)| \|a_x a_y \xi\|.$$

Proceeding as we did from (5-77) to (5-79), we conclude that

$$|\mathbf{G}_{11}| \le C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|(\mathcal{H}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|.$$

Summarizing, we proved that the last term on the right-hand side of (5-68) is a sum over all  $(k, n) \neq (0, 0), (1, 0)$  of  $2^{n+k}n! k!$  terms of the form (5-80), each of them having expectation bounded by

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{E}\xi \rangle| \le C^{k+n} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{\max(0,k+n-3)} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|(\mathcal{H}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|.$$

Similarly, one can show that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, \mathbf{E}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C^{k+n} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{\max(0, k+n-3)} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{H}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^*(g_1)a(g_2), \mathbf{E}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C^{k+n} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{\max(0, k+n-3)} \|g_1\|_{H^1} \|g_2\|_{H^1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{H}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|, \\ |\langle \xi, \partial_t [\mathbf{E}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C^{k+n} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{\max(0, k+n-3)} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{H}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|. \end{aligned}$$

Inserting in (5-68) we conclude that, if  $\sup_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \|\eta_t\|$  is small enough, the operator  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(K)}$  defined in (5-65) satisfies the bounds in (5-66).

**5D2.** Analysis of  $e^{-B(\eta_l)}(\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(2)} - \mathcal{K})e^{B(\eta_l)}$ . Recall that

$$\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(2)} - \mathcal{K} = \int dx \, (N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2)(x) [b_x^* b_x - N^{-1} a_x^* a_x] + \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) \tilde{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) [b_x^* b_y - N^{-1} a_x^* a_y] + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) [\tilde{\varphi}_t(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) b_x^* b_y^* + \text{h.c.}].$$
(5-90)

We define the error term  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(2)}$  through the equation

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)} (\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(2)} - \mathcal{K}) e^{B(\eta_t)} = \operatorname{Re} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) k_t(y;x) + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) [\tilde{\varphi}_t(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) b_x^* b_y^* + \text{h.c.}] + \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(2)}.$$
(5-91)

The properties of the error term  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(2)}$  are described in the next proposition.

**Proposition 5.9.** Under the same assumptions as in Theorem 4.4, there exist constants C, c > 0 such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(2)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(2)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(2)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|g_{1}\|_{H^{2}} \|g_{2}\|_{H^{2}} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}^{1/2}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\partial_{t} \langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(2)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}^{1/2}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|. \end{aligned}$$
(5-92)

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

*Proof.* The conjugation of the first two terms on the right-hand side of (5-90) can be controlled with Lemma 5.6, taking *r* to be the multiplication operator with the convolution  $N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2$  in the first case (so that  $||r||_{\text{op}} = ||N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2 ||_{\infty} \le C ||\tilde{\varphi}_t||_{\infty}^2 \le C e^{c|t|}$ ) and the operator with integral kernel  $r(x; y) = N^3 V(N(x-y))\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)$  in the second case (then  $||r||_{\text{op}} \le \sup_x \int |r(x; y)| dy \le C e^{c|t|}$ ,

uniformly in *N*). Hence, to show Proposition 5.9 it is enough to prove the bounds (5-92), with  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(2)}$  replaced by

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(2)} = \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) [\bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) e^{-B(\eta_t)} b_x b_y e^{B(\eta_t)} + \text{h.c.}] - \text{Re} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) k_t(x; y) - \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) [\bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) b_x b_y + \text{h.c.}].$$
(5-93)

By Lemma 3.3, we can write

$$\int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(y) e^{-B(\eta_{t})} b_{x} b_{y} e^{B(\eta_{t})}$$

$$= \sum_{n,k \ge 0} \frac{(-1)^{k+n}}{k! \, n!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(n)}(b_{x}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(k)}(b_{y})$$

$$= \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(y) b_{x} b_{y}$$

$$- \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(y) b_{x} [B(\eta_{t}), b_{y}]$$

$$+ \sum_{n,k}^{*} \frac{(-1)^{k+n}}{k! \, n!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(n)}(b_{x}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(k)}(b_{y}), \quad (5-94)$$

where we isolated the terms with (n, k) = (0, 0) and (n, k) = (0, 1) and the sum  $\sum$  runs over all other pairs  $(n, k) \in \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}$ . The first term on the right-hand side of (5-94) (the one associated with (k, n) = (0, 0)) is subtracted in (5-93) and does not enter the error term  $\widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(2)}$ . The second term on the right-hand side of (5-94), on the other hand, is given by

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{P} &:= -\int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) b_x [B(\eta_t), b_y] \\ &= \frac{N-1-\mathcal{N}}{N} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) \, b_x b^*(\eta_y) \\ &\quad -\frac{1}{N} \int dx \, dy \, dw \, dz \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) \, \eta_t(z;w) \, b_x b_z^* a_w^* a_y. \end{split}$$

Commuting in both terms the annihilation field  $b_x$  to the right, we find

$$P = \frac{N - 1 - N}{N} \frac{N - N}{N} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x - y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) \, \eta_t(x; y) + \frac{N - 1 - N}{N} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, N^3 V(N(x - y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) \left[ b^*(\eta_y) b_x - \frac{1}{N} a^*(\eta_y) a_x \right] - 2 \frac{N - N}{N^2} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, N^3 V(N(x - y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) a^*(\eta_y) a_x - \frac{N - N}{N^2} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, N^3 V(N(x - y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) \, \eta_t(z; w) a_w^* a_z^* a_x a_y =: P_1 + P_2 + P_3 + P_4.$$
(5-95)

Writing  $\eta_t = k_t + \mu_t$ , and using the pointwise bounds  $|\mu_t(x; y)| \le C |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|$  and  $|k_t(x; y)| \le CN |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|$  from Lemma 4.3, we obtain that

$$\left| \langle \xi, \mathbf{P}_1 \xi \rangle - \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) k_t(x;y) \right| \le C \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|^2.$$

The expectation of the operator  $P_2$ , and analogously the expectation of the operator  $P_3$ , can be bounded by

$$\begin{split} |\langle \xi, \mathbf{P}_{2} \xi \rangle| \\ &\leq \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)| \| \eta_{y} \| \| b_{x} \xi \| \\ &\leq \| \tilde{\varphi}_{t} \|_{\infty}^{2} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \left[ \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(x-y)) \| \eta_{y} \|^{2} \right]^{1/2} \left[ \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(x-y)) \| b_{x} \xi \|^{2} \right]^{1/2} \\ &\leq C e^{c|t|} \| \eta_{t} \| \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|^{2}. \end{split}$$

As for the last term on the right-hand side of (5-95), its expectation is estimated by

$$\begin{split} |\langle \xi, \mathbf{P}_{3} \xi \rangle| \\ &\leq \|\eta_{t}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)| \, |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)| \, \|a_{x}a_{y}\xi\| \\ &\leq \|\eta_{t}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| \left[ \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) \|a_{x}a_{y}\xi\|^{2} \right]^{1/2} \left[ \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)|^{2} \, |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2} \right]^{1/2} \\ &\leq C \|\eta_{t}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|\mathcal{V}_{N}^{1/2}\xi\|. \end{split}$$

We conclude that

$$\left| \langle \xi, \mathbf{P}\xi \rangle - \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) k_t(x; y) \right| \\ \leq C e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|.$$
(5-96)

Let us now consider the terms in the sum on the last line of (5-94), where we excluded the pairs (k, n) = (0, 0) and (k, n) = (0, 1). By Lemma 3.2, the operator

$$\int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y))\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)\tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y)$$
(5-97)

can be expressed as the sum of  $2^{n+k}n! k!$  terms having the form

$$E = \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{x,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}) \\ \times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(2)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{y,\diamondsuit'}^{(\ell_2)}), \quad (5-98)$$

where  $k_1, k_2, i_1, i_2 \ge 0, j_1, \dots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \dots, m_{k_2} > 0$  and where each  $\Lambda_i, \Lambda'_i$  is a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$  or  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form

$$N^{-p} \Pi^{(2)}_{\underline{\sharp},\underline{\flat}}(\eta^{(q_1)}_{t,\underline{\natural}_1},\ldots,\eta^{(q_p)}_{t,\underline{\natural}_p}).$$
(5-99)

With Lemma 5.4, we obtain

$$\begin{split} |\langle \xi, \mathbf{E} \xi \rangle| \\ &\leq \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \\ &\times \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)} (\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond}^{(\ell_1)}) \\ &\times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)} (\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}'}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{y,\Diamond'}^{(\ell_2)}) \xi \| \\ &\leq C^{k+n} \| \eta_t \|^{n+k-2} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \\ &\times \left\{ n \| \eta_x \| \| \eta_y \| \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| + \| \eta_t \| \| \eta_y \| \| a_x \xi \| \\ &+ C e^{c|t|} \| \eta_t \| \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| + N^{-1/2} \| \eta_t \|^2 \| a_x a_y \xi \| \right\}, \end{split}$$

where (in the last term in the braces) we used the pointwise bound

$$N^{-1}|\eta_t(x; y)| \le Ce^{c|t|}$$

from Lemma 4.3. The contribution of the first three terms in the braces can be bounded by Cauchy–Schwarz, since  $\|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{\infty} \leq Ce^{c|t|}$ . We find

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{E} \xi \rangle| \le C^{k+n} n e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|$$

Since the expectation of (5-97) is the sum of  $2^{n+k}k!n!$  such contributions, inserting in (5-94) and taking into account also (5-96), we conclude that

$$|\langle \xi, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(2)} \xi \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \| (\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|$$

if  $\sup_t \|\eta_t\|$  is small enough. As usual, we can prove similarly that the same bounds hold true for the expectation of the commutators of  $\widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(2)}$  with the number of particles operator  $\mathcal{N}$  and with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$ , for arbitrary  $g_1, g_2 \in H^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$  (this assumption allows us to extract  $\|g_j\|_{\infty} \leq C \|g_j\|_{H^2}$ ) and also for the time-derivative of  $\widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(2)}$ .

**5E.** Analysis of  $e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)} e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . Recall from (5-3) that

$$\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)} = \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) [b_x^* a_y^* a_x + \text{h.c.}].$$

We conjugate  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)}$  with the unitary operator  $e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . We define the error term  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)}$  through the equation

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)}e^{B(\eta_t)} = -\sqrt{N}\left[b(\cosh_{\eta_t}(h_{N,t})) + b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(\bar{h}_{N,t})) + \text{h.c.}\right] + \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)},$$
(5-100)

where we recall, from (5-47) that,

$$h_{N,t} = (N^3 V(N \cdot) w_{\ell}(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2) \tilde{\varphi}_t.$$

In the next proposition we collect the important properties of the error term  $\mathcal{E}_{N_t}^{(3)}$ .

**Proposition 5.10.** Under the same assumptions as in Theorem 4.4, there exist constants C, c > 0 such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|g_{1}\|_{H^{2}} \|g_{2}\|_{H^{2}} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\partial_{t} \langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \end{aligned}$$
(5-101)

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

Proof. We start by writing

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}a_y^*a_x e^{B(\eta_t)} = a_y^*a_x + \int_0^1 ds \ e^{-sB(\eta_t)}[a_y^*a_x, B(\eta_t)]e^{sB(\eta_t)}$$
$$= a_y^*a_x + \int_0^1 e^{-sB(\eta_t)}[b_y^*b^*(\eta_x) + b(\eta_y)b_x]e^{sB(\eta_t)}.$$

From Lemma 3.3, we conclude that

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}a_y^*a_xe^{B(\eta_t)} = a_y^*a_x + \sum_{k,r\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{k+r}}{k!r!(k+r+1)} [\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y^*)\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) + \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b(\eta_y))\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_x)].$$

Inserting in the expression for  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)}$ , we conclude that

$$e^{-B(\eta_{l})} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)} e^{B(\eta_{l})}$$

$$= \sum_{n\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{n}}{n!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) a_{y}^{*} a_{x}$$

$$+ \sum_{n,k,r\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{n+k+r}}{n!k!r!(k+r+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*})$$

$$\times [\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(k)}(b_{y}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(r)}(b^{*}(\eta_{x})) + \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(k)}(b(\eta_{y})) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(r)}(b_{x})] + \mathrm{h.c.}$$

We divide the triple sum into several parts. We find

$$\begin{split} e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)} e^{B(\eta_t)} \\ &= \sum_{n\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) a_y^* a_x \\ &+ \sum_{n,r\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{n+r}}{n! (r+1)!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) b_y^* \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) \\ &+ \sum_{n,r\geq 0,k\geq 1} \frac{(-1)^{n+k+r}}{n! k! r! (k+r+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y^*) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) \\ &+ \sum_{n,r\geq 0,k\geq 1} \frac{(-1)^{n+k+r}}{n! k! r! (k+r+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b(\eta_y)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_x) \\ &+ \sum_{n,r\geq 0,k\geq 1} \frac{(-1)^{n+k+r}}{n! k! r! (k+r+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b(\eta_y)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_x) \\ &+ \mathrm{h.c.} \end{split}$$

In the terms with k = 0, we distinguish furthermore the case n = 1 from  $n \neq 1$ . We find

$$\begin{split} e^{-B(\eta_{l})} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)} e^{B(\eta_{l})} \\ &= -\int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) [B(\eta_{l}), b_{x}^{*}] a_{y}^{*} a_{x} \\ &- \sum_{r \geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{r}}{(r+1)!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) [B(\eta_{l}), b_{x}^{*}] b_{y}^{*} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(r)}(b^{*}(\eta_{x}))) \\ &+ \sum_{n \neq 1} \frac{(-1)^{n}}{n!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) a_{y}^{*} a_{x} \\ &+ \sum_{n \neq 1, r \geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{n+r}}{n! (r+1)!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) b_{y}^{*} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(r)}(b^{*}(\eta_{x})) \\ &+ \sum_{n, r \geq 0, k \geq 1} \frac{(-1)^{n+k+r}}{n! k! r! (k+r+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(k)}(b_{y}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(r)}(b^{*}(\eta_{x})) \\ &+ \sum_{n, r \geq 0, k \geq 1} \frac{(-1)^{n+k+r}}{n! k! r! (k+r+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(k)}(b(\eta_{y})) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{l})}^{(r)}(b_{x}) \\ &+ h.c. \end{split}$$

We start by estimating the contribution of the last term on the right-hand side of (5-102). We are interested in the expectation

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \, \langle \xi, \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b(\eta_y)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_x) \xi \rangle \right| \\ & \leq \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \, \|\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi \| \, \|\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b(\eta_y)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_x) \xi \| \end{aligned}$$

for  $n, r \ge 0$  and  $k \ge 1$ . According to Lemma 3.3, the norm  $\|ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x)\xi\|$  is bounded by the sum of  $2^n n!$  terms of the form

$$\mathbf{P}_{1,x} = \| \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_i N^{-k} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat}(\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1}, \dots, \eta^{(j_k)}_{t,\natural_k}; \eta^{(s)}_{x,\diamondsuit}) \xi \|$$

for  $i, k, s \ge 0, j_1, \ldots, j_k \ge 1$ , where each  $\Lambda_i$  is a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$  or  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form

$$N^{-p}\Pi^{(2)}_{\sharp',\flat'}(\eta^{(q_1)}_{t,\natural'_1},\ldots,\eta^{(q_p)}_{t,\natural'_p}).$$
(5-103)

From Lemma 5.2, we find

$$\mathbf{P}_{1,x} \le \begin{cases} C^n \|\eta_t\|^{n-1} \|\eta_x\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| & \text{if } s \ge 1, \\ C^n \|\eta_t\|^n \|a_x \xi\| & \text{if } s = 0 \end{cases}$$
(5-104)

for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . Similarly, the norm  $\|ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b(\eta_y))ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_x)\xi\|$  is bounded by the sum of  $2^{k+r}k!r!$  terms having the form

$$\mathbf{P}_{2,x,y} = \|\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{y,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1+1)}) \times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}'}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{x,\diamondsuit'}^{(\ell_2)}) \xi \|,$$

which can be estimated (with Lemma 5.4) by

$$\mathbf{P}_{2,x,y} \le \begin{cases} C^{k+r} \|\eta_t\|^{k+r-2} \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_2 \ge 1, \\ C^{k+r} \|\eta_t\|^{k+r-1} \|\eta_y\| \|a_x(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_2 = 0 \end{cases}$$

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . Combining this estimate with (5-104) we find that

$$\begin{split} \left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \, \langle \xi, \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b(\eta_y)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_x) \xi \rangle \right| \\ & \leq n! \, k! \, r! \, C^{n+k+r} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k+r-3} \int dx \, dy N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \, \|\eta_y\| \\ & \times \left[ \|\eta_x\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \, \|a_x \xi\| \right] \\ & \times \left[ \|\eta_x\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \, \|a_x(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \right] \end{split}$$

$$\leq n! k! r! C^{n+k+r} e^{c|t|} N^{-1/2} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k+r-3} \\ \times \int dx \left[ \|\eta_x\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|a_x \xi\| \right] \left[ \|\eta_x\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|a_x (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \right],$$

where we first used the bounds  $\|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{\infty} \leq Ce^{c|t|}$  from Proposition 4.2 and  $\sup_y \|\eta_y\| \leq Ce^{c|t|}$  from Lemma 4.3, and then we integrated over y to obtain the  $N^{-1/2}$  factor. Applying Cauchy–Schwarz in the *x*-integral, we conclude that

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \, \langle \xi, \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b(\eta_y)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_x) \xi \rangle \right| \\ \leq n! \, k! \, r! \, C^{n+k+r} e^{c|t|} N^{-1/2} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k+r-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| \\ \leq n! \, k! \, r! \, C^{n+k+r} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k+r-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2 \tag{5-105}$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

Let us now consider the fifth sum on the right-hand side of (5-102). The expectation of every term in this sum is bounded by

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \langle \xi, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y^*) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) \xi \rangle \right| \\ \leq \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \, \|\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi \| \, \|\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) \xi \|, \quad (5\text{-}106)$$

where we assume  $k \ge 1$ ,  $n, r \ge 0$ . According to Lemma 3.2,  $\|ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x))\xi\|$  is bounded by the sum of  $2^r r!$  terms of the form

$$\mathbf{Q}_{1,x} = \|\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_x^{(\ell_1+1)}) \xi\|$$

for a  $i_1, k_1, \ell_1 \ge 0$  and  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1} \ge 1$ . Each  $\Lambda_i$  is a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$ , a factor  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form (5-103). From Lemma 5.2, we have

$$\mathbf{Q}_{1,x} \le C^r \|\eta_t\|^r \|\eta_x\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|$$

for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . On the other hand, using again Lemma 3.2, we can bound the norm  $\|ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y) ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x)\xi\|$  by the sum of  $2^{n+k}k!n!$  terms having the form

$$\mathbf{Q}_{2,x,y} = \|\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{y,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}) \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp',\flat'}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}'}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{x,\diamondsuit'}^{(\ell_2)}) \xi \|,$$

where  $i_1, i_2, k_1, k_2, \ell_1, \ell_2 \ge 0$  and  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \ldots, m_{k_2} \ge 1$  and where each  $\Lambda_i$ - and  $\Lambda'_i$ -operator is a factor (N - N)/N, a factor (N - N + 1)/N or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form (5-103). Using Lemma 5.4, we obtain (using the assumption  $k \ge 1$  to apply (5-27) and using (5-28) with  $\alpha = 1$ )

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{Q}_{2,x,y} &\leq C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k-2} \left\{ \left[ (n+1) \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| + \|\eta_t\| N^{-1} |\eta_t(x;y)| \right] \| (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \| \\ &+ \|\eta_y\| \|\eta_t\| \|a_x (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi \| + \|\eta_t\|^2 \|a_x a_y \xi \| \right\} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . With the bound  $\sup_x ||\eta_x||$ ,  $\sup_{x,y} N^{-1} |\eta_t(x; y)| \le Ce^{c|t|}$  from Lemma 4.3, we conclude that

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \langle \xi, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y^*) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(\eta_x) \xi \rangle \right| \\ \leq n! \, k! \, r! \, C^{n+k+r} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k+r} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi\| \quad (5\text{-}107)$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

Let us now study the fourth term on the right-hand side of (5-102). As we did for the other terms, we bound the expectation

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \langle \xi, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) b_y^* \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) \xi \rangle \right| \\ \leq \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \, \|b_y \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi\| \, \|\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) \xi\|, \quad (5\text{-}108)$$

where we assume that  $n \neq 1$ ,  $r \geq 0$ . According to Lemma 3.2,  $\|ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x))\xi\|$  can be bounded by the sum of  $2^r r!$  terms of the form

$$\mathbf{R}_{1,x} = \|\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{x,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1+1)}) \xi \|$$

for  $i_1, k_1, \ell_1 \ge 0$  and  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1} \ge 1$ . According to Lemma 5.2, such a term can always be estimated by

$$\mathbf{R}_{1,x} \le C^r \|\eta_t\|^r \|\eta_x\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|$$
(5-109)

for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . On the other hand, the norm  $||b_y ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x)\xi||$  can be bounded by the sum of  $2^n n!$  contributions having the form

$$\mathbf{R}_{2,x,y} = \| b_y \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(k_1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{x,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}) \xi \|$$
(5-110)

for  $i_1, k_1, \ell_1 \ge 0$  and  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1} \ge 1$ . With Lemma 5.4, we find that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{R}_{2,x,y} &\leq C^{n} \|\eta_{t}\|^{n-2} \left\{ \left[ (1+n/N) \|\eta_{x}\| \|\eta_{y}\| + \|\eta_{t}\| N^{-1} |\eta_{t}(x;y)| \right] \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| \\ &+ \|\eta_{t}\| \|\eta_{x}\| \|a_{y}(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| + (n/N) \|\eta_{t}\| \|\eta_{y}\| \|a_{x}(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| + \|\eta_{t}\|^{2} \|a_{x}a_{y}\xi\| \right\} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . With  $\|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_{\infty} \leq Ce^{c|t|}$  and  $\sup_{x,y} N^{-1}|\eta_t(x; y)| \leq Ce^{c|t|}$  we conclude, similarly to (5-107), that

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \langle \xi, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) b_y^* \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) \xi \rangle \right| \\ \leq (n+1)! \, r! \, C^{n+r} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{r+n} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi\|.$$
(5-111)

The expectation of terms in the third sum on the right-hand side of (5-102) is bounded by

$$\begin{split} \left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \langle \xi, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) a_y^* a_x \xi \rangle \right| \\ & \leq \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)| \, \|a_y \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)} \xi\| \, \|a_x \xi\|, \end{split}$$

which is similar to the right-hand side of (5-108), the only difference being that instead of the norm  $\|ad_{B(\eta_i)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x))\xi\|$  we have  $\|a_x\xi\|$  (and the fact that in the other norm, we have the field  $a_y$  instead of  $b_y$ ; it is clear, however, that both fields can be treated similarly). Analogously to (5-111), we conclude that

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \langle \xi, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) a_y^* a_x \xi \rangle \right| \\ \leq (n+1)! \, C^n e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{n-1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi\|.$$
(5-112)

Let us now switch to the second term on the right-hand side of (5-102) (the sum over  $r \ge 0$ ). First of all, we compute the commutator

$$[B(\eta_t), b_x^*] = -b(\eta_x) \left(1 - \frac{\mathcal{N}}{\mathcal{N}}\right) + \frac{1}{\mathcal{N}} \int dz \, dw \, \bar{\eta}(z; w) \, a_x^* a_w b_z.$$

Hence the r-th term in the sum is proportional to

$$-\int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \frac{(N-1-\mathcal{N})}{N} b(\eta_x) b_y^* \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) + \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) N^{-1} \Pi^{(1)}_{(*,\cdot),*}(\eta_t, \delta_x)^* b_y^* \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) =: \mathrm{S}_1 + \mathrm{S}_2.$$
(5-113)

The expectation of  $S_2$  can be bounded as follows:

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{S}_{2} \xi \rangle| \leq \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)| \, \|b_{y} N^{-1} \Pi^{(1)}_{(*,\cdot),*}(\eta_{t}, \delta_{x}) \xi \| \, \|\mathrm{ad}^{(r)}_{B(\eta_{t})}(b^{*}(\eta_{x})) \xi \|.$$

As in (5-109), we find

$$\|\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x))\xi\| \le C^r r! \|\eta_t\|^r \|\eta_x\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|.$$

Since, on the other hand,

$$\|b_{y}N^{-1}\Pi^{(1)}_{(*,\cdot),*}(\eta_{t},\delta_{x})\xi\| \leq CN^{-1}\|\eta_{y}\|\|a_{x}(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| + C\|\eta_{t}\|\|a_{x}a_{y}\xi\|,$$

we conclude that

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{S}_{2}\xi \rangle| \le C^{r} e^{c|t|} \|\eta_{t}\|^{r+1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . We are left with the operator S<sub>1</sub> defined in (5-113). Commuting  $b(\eta_x)$  with  $b_y^*$  we write it as

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{S}_{1} &= -\int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \eta_{t}(x; \, y) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \frac{(N-\mathcal{N})(N-\mathcal{N}-1)}{N^{2}} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(r)}(b^{*}(\eta_{x})) \\ &- \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) \frac{(N-\mathcal{N}-1)}{N} \bigg[ b_{y}^{*} b(\eta_{x}) - \frac{1}{N} a_{y}^{*} a(\eta_{x}) \bigg] \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(r)}(b^{*}(\eta_{x})) \\ &=: \mathbf{S}_{11} + \mathbf{S}_{12}. \end{split}$$

The expectation of  $S_{12}$  is estimated by

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{S}_{12} \xi \rangle| \le C^r e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{r+1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2.$$

As for  $S_{11}$ , we decompose it as

$$\begin{split} \mathbf{S}_{11} &= -\int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) k_t(x; y) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \frac{(N-\mathcal{N})(N-\mathcal{N}-1)}{N^2} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) \\ &- \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \mu_t(x; y) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) \frac{(N-\mathcal{N})(N-\mathcal{N}-1)}{N^2} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)), \\ &=: \mathbf{S}_{111} + \mathbf{S}_{112}. \end{split}$$

Since  $|\mu_t(x; y)| \le Ce^{c|t|}$  from Lemma 4.3, it is easy to estimate the expectation of the term S<sub>112</sub> by

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{S}_{112} \xi \rangle| \le C^r e^{c|t|} \|\eta_t\|^{r+1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2.$$

As for the term S<sub>111</sub>, we use the fact that, by Lemma 3.2, the nested commutator  $ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x))$  is given by

$$\left(1-\frac{\mathcal{N}-1}{N}\right)^m \left(1-\frac{\mathcal{N}-2}{N}\right)^m b^* \left((\eta_t \bar{\eta}_t)^m \eta_x\right)$$

if r = 2m is even and by

$$-\left(1-\frac{\mathcal{N}+1}{N}\right)^{m+1}\left(1-\frac{\mathcal{N}}{N}\right)^{m}b((\eta_t\bar{\eta}_t)_x^{m+1})$$

if r = 2m + 1 is odd, up to terms  $(2^r r! - 1$  of them) having the form

$$\Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi^{(1)}_{\sharp,\flat} (\eta^{(j_1)}_{t,\natural_1}, \ldots, \eta^{(j_{k_1})}_{t,\natural_{k_1}}; \eta^{(\ell_1+1)}_{x,\Diamond}),$$

where either  $k_1 \ge 1$  or at least one of the  $\Lambda$ -operators is a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form (5-103). We conclude that, if r = 2m is even,

$$S_{111} = \sqrt{N} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) w_{\ell}(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2 \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) b^*((\eta_t \bar{\eta}_t)^m \eta_x) + S_{1112}, \quad (5-114)$$

while, if r = 2m + 1 is odd,

$$S_{111} = -\sqrt{N} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) w_{\ell}(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2 \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) b^*((\eta_t \bar{\eta}_t)_x^{m+1}) + S_{1112}, \quad (5-115)$$

where, in both cases, the expectation of the error term  $S_{1112}$  is bounded by

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, \mathbf{S}_{1112} \xi \rangle| &\leq C^r \|\eta_t\|^r \int dx \, dy \, N^{3/2} V(N(x-y)) \, |k_t(x;y)| \, \|\eta_x\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| \\ &\leq C^r \|\eta_t\|^{r+1} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . Here, once again, we used the fact that  $N^{-1}|\eta_t(x; y)| \leq C$ . Summing over all  $r \geq 0$ , we conclude that

$$-\sum_{r\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^r}{(r+1)!} \int dx \, dy \, N^{5/2} V(N(x-y)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(y) [B(\eta_t), b_x^*] b_y^* \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b^*(\eta_x)) = -\sqrt{N} \left[ b((\cosh_{\eta_t} - 1)(h_{N,t})) + b^*(\sinh_{\eta_t}(h_{N,t})) \right] + \mathrm{S},$$

where

$$|\langle \xi, S\xi \rangle| \le e^{c|t|} \sum_{r \ge 0} (C \|\eta_t\|)^r \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2 \le C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2$$
(5-116)

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

Finally, we consider the first term on the right-hand side of (5-102). This term can be handled much as we did with the second term (the sum over  $r \ge 0$ ). We obtain that

$$-\int dx\,dy\,N^{5/2}V(N(x-y))\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)[B(\eta_t),b_x^*]a_y^*a_x = -\sqrt{N}b(h_{N,t}) + \widetilde{S},$$

where the expectation of  $\tilde{S}$  can be bounded as we did with the expectation of S in (5-116).

Recalling the definition of  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)}$  in (5-100), it follows from (5-105), (5-107), (5-111), (5-112) and (5-116) that

$$|\langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)} \xi \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|.$$

The bounds in (5-101) for the expectations of  $[\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)}]$ ,  $[a^*(g_1)a(g_2), \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)}]$  and of the time-derivative  $\partial_t \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(3)}$  can be proven analogously. We omit the details.

**5F.** Analysis of  $e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(4)} e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . Recall from (5-3) that

$$\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(4)} = \mathcal{V}_N = \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \, a_x^* a_y^* a_y a_x.$$

We conjugate  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(4)}$  with the unitary operator  $e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . We define the error term  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(4)}$  through the equation

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(4)} e^{B(\eta_t)} = \mathcal{V}_N + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) |k_t(x;y)|^2 + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) [k_t(x;y) b_x^* b_y^* + \text{h.c.}] + \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(4)}.$$
 (5-117)

In the next proposition we collect some important properties of the operator  $\mathcal{E}_{N_{t}}^{(4)}$ .

**Proposition 5.11.** Under the same assumptions as in Theorem 4.4, there exist constants C, c > 0 such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(4)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(4)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(4)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|g_{1}\|_{H^{2}} \|g_{2}\|_{H^{2}} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\partial_{t} \langle \xi, \mathcal{E}_{N,t}^{(4)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \end{aligned}$$
(5-118)

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

Proof. We start by writing

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}a_x^*a_y^*a_ya_xe^{B(\eta_t)} = a_x^*a_y^*a_ya_x + \int_0^1 ds \ e^{-sB(\eta_t)}[a_x^*a_y^*a_ya_x, B(\eta_t)]e^{sB(\eta_t)}.$$

A straightforward computation gives

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)}a_x^*a_y^*a_ya_xe^{B(\eta_t)} = a_x^*a_y^*a_ya_x + \int_0^1 ds \ e^{-sB(\eta_t)}[b_x^*b_y^*(a_xa^*(\eta_y) + a^*(\eta_x)a_y) + \text{h.c.}]e^{sB(\eta_t)}.$$
 (5-119)

Now we observe that

$$e^{-sB(\eta_t)}[a_xa^*(\eta_y) + a^*(\eta_x)a_y]e^{sB(\eta_t)}$$
  
=  $a_xa^*(\eta_y) + a^*(\eta_x)a_y + \int_0^s d\tau \ e^{-\tau B(\eta_t)}[a_xa^*(\eta_y) + a^*(\eta_x)a_y, B(\eta_t)]e^{\tau B(\eta_t)}$   
=  $\eta_t(x; y) + a^*(\eta_y)a_x + a^*(\eta_x)a_y + \int_0^s d\tau \ e^{-\tau B(\eta_t)}[2b^*(\eta_x)b^*(\eta_y) + b(\eta_y^{(2)})b_x + b(\eta_x^{(2)})b_y]e^{\tau B(\eta_t)}.$ 

Inserting in (5-119), expanding as in Lemma 3.3, and integrating over s,  $\tau$ , we obtain

$$e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(4)} e^{B(\eta_t)} = \mathcal{V}_N + W_1 + W_2 + W_3 + W_4,$$
(5-120)

where

$$\begin{split} W_{1} &= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n,k \ge 0} \frac{(-1)^{n+k}}{n! \, k! \, (n+k+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) \eta_{t}(x; y) \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(k)}(b_{y}^{*}), \\ W_{2} &= \sum_{n,k \ge 0} \frac{(-1)^{n+k}}{n! \, k! \, (n+k+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(k)}(b_{y}^{*}) a^{*}(\eta_{x}) a_{y}, \\ W_{3} &= \sum_{n,k,m,r \ge 0} \frac{(-1)^{n+k+m+r}}{n! \, k! \, m! \, r! \, (m+r+1)(n+k+m+r+2)} \\ &\times \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(k)}(b_{y}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(m)}(b(\eta_{x}^{(2)})) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(r)}(b_{y}), \\ W_{4} &= \sum_{n,k,m,r \ge 0} \frac{(-1)^{n+k+m+r}}{n! \, k! \, m! \, r! \, (m+r+1)(m+r+n+k+2)} \\ &\times \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(k)}(b_{y}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(m)}(b^{*}(\eta_{x})) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(r)}(b^{*}(\eta_{x})) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(r)}(b^{*}$$

Let us now estimate the expectation of W2. By Cauchy-Schwarz, we have

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \langle \xi, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y^*) a^*(\eta_x) a_y \xi \rangle \right| \\ \leq \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi \| \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} a^*(\eta_x) a_y \xi \|.$$

We bound

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2}a^*(\eta_x)a_y\xi\| \le \|\eta_x\| \|a_y\xi\|$$
(5-121)

On the other hand, according to Lemma 3.3,  $\|(N+1)^{1/2} ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y) ad_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x)\xi\|$  is bounded by the sum of  $2^{n+k}n!k!$  contributions having the form

$$T_{x,y} = \left\| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_1}}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{y,t,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}) \times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1'}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_2}}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{x,\diamondsuit'}^{(\ell_2)}) \xi \right\|, \quad (5-122)$$

with  $i_1, i_2, k_1, k_2, \ell_1, \ell_2 \ge 0$ ,  $j_1, \ldots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \ldots, m_{k_2} \ge 0$  and where each  $\Lambda_i$ - or  $\Lambda'_i$ -operator is a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$ , a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N} + 1)/N$  or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form

$$N^{-p} \Pi_{\underline{\sharp}, \underline{\flat}}^{(2)}(\eta_{t, \underline{\flat}_{1}}^{(q_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t, \underline{\flat}_{p}}^{(q_{p})}).$$
(5-123)

According to Lemma 5.4, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{T}_{x,y} &\leq (n+1)C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-2} \Big\{ \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{3/2} \xi\| \\ &+ \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_x\| \|a_y(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_y\| \|a_x(\mathcal{N}+1)\xi\| \\ &+ \|\eta_t\| |\eta_t(x;y)| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| + \|\eta_t\|^2 \sqrt{N} \|a_x a_y \xi\| \Big\} \end{aligned} (5-124)$$

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . For  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ , we obtain

and therefore

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{W}_2 \xi \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \| (\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|$$

if  $\sup_t \|\eta_t\|$  is small enough.

Now, let us consider the expectation of the term W<sub>3</sub>. By Cauchy-Schwarz, we have

$$\left| \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \langle \xi, \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y^*) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(m)}(b(\eta_x^{(2)})) \operatorname{ad}^{(r)}(b_y) \xi \rangle \right|$$
  
$$\leq \int N^2 V(N(x-y)) \, \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y) \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi \| \, \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(m)}(b(\eta_x^{(2)})) \operatorname{ad}^{(r)}(b_y) \xi \|.$$

Expanding  $\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(m)}(b(\eta_x^{(2)}))\operatorname{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_y)$  as in Lemma 3.2 and using Lemma 5.4, we obtain

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(m)}(b(\eta_x^{(2)})) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b_y) \xi \| \leq m! r! C^{m+r} \|\eta_t\|^{m+r} [\|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_x\| \|a_y \xi\|].$$
(5-125)

As for the norm  $\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi\|$ , we can estimate it as the sum of  $2^{n+k}n!k!$  contributions of the form (5-122). Using (5-124) and integrating over x, y, we conclude

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{W}_{3} \xi \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \| (\mathcal{V}_{N}+\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|$$

if  $\sup_t \|\eta_t\|$  is small enough.

Let us now switch to  $W_4$ . We proceed analogously as we did for  $W_3$ . The only difference is that, instead of (5-125), we need to bound

$$\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \mathrm{ad}_{\mathcal{B}(\eta_t)}^{(m)}(b(\eta_x)) \mathrm{ad}_{\mathcal{B}(\eta_t)}^{(r)}(b(\eta_y))\xi\| \le m! r! C^{m+r} \|\eta_t\|^{m+r} \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|$$

We find

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{W}_4 \xi \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \| (\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|$$

if  $\sup_t \|\eta_t\|$  is small enough.

Finally, we consider the term  $W_1$  in (5-120). We extract from the sum over  $n, k \ge 0$  the terms with (n, k) = (0, 0) and (n, k) = (0, 1). We obtain that

$$W_{1} = \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) \eta_{t}(x; y) b_{x}^{*} b_{y}^{*} - \frac{1}{4} \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) \eta_{t}(x; y) [B(\eta_{t}), b_{x}^{*}] b_{y}^{*} + \widetilde{W}_{1}, \quad (5-126)$$

with

$$\widetilde{W}_{1} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n,k}^{*} \frac{(-1)^{n+k}}{n!\,k!\,(n+k+1)} \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} V(N(x-y)) \eta_{t}(x;\,y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(n)}(b_{x}^{*}) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_{t})}^{(k)}(b_{y}^{*}), \qquad (5-127)$$

where  $\sum_{k=1}^{k}$  excludes the terms (n, k) = (0, 0), (1, 0). We bound the expectation of  $\widetilde{W}_1$  by

$$\begin{split} \left| \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \eta_t(x; y) \langle \xi, \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x^*) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y^*) \xi \rangle \right| \\ & \leq \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) |\eta_t(x; y)| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi \| \, \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|. \end{split}$$

Following Lemma 3.3, we can bound the norm  $\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b_y) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi\|$  by the sum of  $2^{n+k} n! k!$  terms of the form

$$\widetilde{\mathbf{T}}_{x,y} = \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_1 \cdots \Lambda_{i_1} N^{-k_1} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(j_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(j_{k_1})}; \eta_{y,t,\diamondsuit}^{(\ell_1)}) \\ \times \Lambda_1' \cdots \Lambda_{i_2}' N^{-k_2} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)}(\eta_{t,\natural_1}^{(m_1)}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_k}^{(m_{k_2})}; \eta_{x,\diamondsuit'}^{(\ell_2)}) \xi \|, \quad (5-128)$$

with  $i_1, i_2, k_1, k_2, \ell_1, \ell_2 \ge 0, j_1, \dots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \dots, m_{k_2} \ge 0$  and where each  $\Lambda_i$ - or  $\Lambda'_i$ -operator is a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$ , a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N} + 1)/N$  or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form (5-123). With Lemma 5.4 we find

$$\begin{aligned} \widetilde{T}_{x,y} &\leq (n+1)C^{k+n} \|\eta_t\|^{k+n-2} \Big\{ \|\eta_x\| \|\eta_y\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| + \|\eta_t\| \|\eta_x\| \|a_y\xi\| + \|\eta_t\|\eta_y\| \|a_x\xi\| \\ &+ \|\eta_t\| N^{-1} |\eta_t(x;y)| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| + \|\eta_t\|^2 \|a_xa_y\xi\| \Big\} \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . The important difference with respect to (5-124) is that here, when we consider the cases  $\ell_1 = \ell_2 = 0$  and  $\ell_1 = 0, \ell_2 = 1$  we can apply (5-27) and (5-29), rather than (5-26) and (5-28), because the assumption  $(n, k) \neq (0, 0), (1, 0)$  implies that  $k + n \ge 2$  (the case (n, k) = (0, 1) is not compatible with  $\ell_2 = 1$ ). Using  $\sup_{x,y} N^{-1} |\eta_t(x; y)| \le Ce^{c|t|}$  from Lemma 4.3, we conclude that

$$|\langle \xi, \widetilde{W}_1 \xi \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\| \|(\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi\|$$

if  $\sup_t \|\eta_t\|$  is small enough.

As for the second term on the right-hand side of (5-126), we have

$$[B(\eta_t), b_x^*] = -b(\eta_x) \frac{N - N}{N} + \frac{1}{N} \int dz \, dw \, a_x^* a_z b_w \, \eta_t(z; w).$$

Hence

$$\begin{split} -\int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \eta_t(x; y) [B(\eta_t), b_x^*] b_y^* \\ &= \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \eta_t(x; y) b(\eta_x) b_y^* \frac{N - N + 1}{N} \\ &- N^{-1} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \eta_t(x; y) \eta_t(z; w) a_x^* a_z b_w b_y^* \\ &= \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \eta_t(x; y) b_y^* b(\eta_x) \frac{N - N + 1}{N} \\ &+ \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) |\eta_t(x; y)|^2 \frac{N - N}{N} \frac{N - N + 1}{N} \\ &- N^{-1} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \eta_t(x; y) \eta_t(x; z) a_y^* a_z \frac{N - N + 1}{N} \\ &- N^{-1} \int dx \, dy \, dz \, dw \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \eta_t(x; y) \eta_t(x; y) \eta_t(z; w) a_x^* a_z b_w b_y^*. \end{split}$$

We conclude that

$$-\int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y))\eta_t(x;y)[B(\eta_t), b_x^*]b_y^* = \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y))|k_t(x;y)|^2 + W_{12},$$

where

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{W}_{12} \xi \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \| (\mathcal{V}_N + \mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|.$$

Similarly, the first term on the right-hand side of (5-126) can be decomposed as

$$\int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \eta_t(x; y) b_x^* b_y^* = \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) k_t(x; y) b_x^* b_y^* + W_{11},$$

where

$$W_{11} = \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \mu_t(x; y) b_x^* b_y^*$$

is such that

 $|\langle \xi, \mathbf{W}_{11}\xi \rangle| \le C e^{c|t|} \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \| \mathcal{V}_N^{1/2} \xi \|$ 

since  $|\mu(x; y)| \le Ce^{c|t|}$  uniformly in *N*.

**5G.** Analysis of  $(i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)}$ . This subsection is devoted to the study of the first term in the generator  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$  in (5-1). The properties of  $(i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)}$  are collected in the next proposition.

**Proposition 5.12.** Under the same assumptions as in Theorem 4.4, there exist constants C, c > 0 such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, (i\partial_{t}e^{-B(\eta_{t})})e^{B(\eta_{t})}\xi\rangle| &\leq C \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^{2}, \\ |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, (i\partial_{t}e^{-B(\eta_{t})})e^{B(\eta_{t})}]\xi\rangle| &\leq C \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^{2}, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), (i\partial_{t}e^{-B(\eta_{t})})e^{B(\eta_{t})}]\xi\rangle| &\leq C \|g_{1}\|\|g_{2}\|\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^{2}, \\ |\langle \xi, [\partial_{t}(i\partial_{t}e^{-B(\eta_{t})})e^{B(\eta_{t})}]\xi\rangle| &\leq Ce^{c|t|}\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^{2} \end{aligned}$$
(5-129)

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ .

*Proof.* As in Section 6.5 of [Benedikter et al. 2015], we expand  $(i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)}$  as

$$(i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)} = -\int_0^1 ds \, e^{-sB(\eta_t)} [i\partial_t B(\eta_t)]e^{sB(\eta_t)}$$
  
=  $\frac{i}{2} \sum_{k,n\geq 0} \frac{(-1)^{n+k}}{k!n!(n+k+1)} \int dx \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)} (b((\partial_t \eta_t)_x))\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) + \mathrm{h.c.}$ (5-130)

We bound the expectations

$$\begin{split} \left| \int dx \, \langle \xi, \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b((\partial_t \eta_t)_x)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi \rangle \right| \\ & \leq \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \| \int dx \, \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b((\partial_t \eta_t)_x)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x) \xi \|. \end{split}$$

According to Lemma 3.3, the norm  $\|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b((\partial_t \eta_t)_x)) \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x)\xi\|$  is bounded by the sum of  $2^{n+k}n!k!$  terms of the form

$$Z_{x} = \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{-1/2} \Lambda_{1} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{1}} N^{-k_{1}} \Pi_{\sharp,\flat}^{(1)} (\eta_{t,\natural_{1}}^{(j_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{1}}}^{(j_{k_{1}})}; (\eta_{t,\Diamond}^{(\ell_{1})} \partial_{t} \eta_{t})_{x}) \\ \times \Lambda_{1}^{\prime} \cdots \Lambda_{i_{2}}^{\prime} N^{-k_{2}} \Pi_{\sharp^{\prime},\flat^{\prime}}^{(1)} (\eta_{t,\natural_{1}^{\prime}}^{(m_{1})}, \dots, \eta_{t,\natural_{k_{2}}}^{(m_{k_{2}})}; \eta_{x,\Diamond^{\prime}}^{(\ell_{2})}) \xi \|, \quad (5-131)$$

1584

with integers  $i_1, k_1, \ell_1, i_2, k_2, \ell_2 \ge 0, j_1, \dots, j_{k_1}, m_1, \dots, m_{k_2} \ge 1$  and where each  $\Lambda_i, \Lambda'_i$  is a factor  $(N - \mathcal{N})/N$  or  $(N + 1 - \mathcal{N})/N$  or a  $\Pi^{(2)}$ -operator of the form

$$N^{-p}\Pi^{(2)}_{\underline{\sharp},\underline{\flat}}(\eta^{(q_1)}_{t,\underline{\natural}_1},\ldots,\eta^{(q_p)}_{t,\underline{\natural}_p}).$$

From Lemma 5.3, we conclude that

$$Z_{x} \leq \begin{cases} C^{n+k} \|\eta_{t}\|^{n+k-1} \|(\partial_{t}\eta_{t})_{x}\| \|\eta_{x}\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_{2} > 0\\ C^{n+k} \|\eta_{t}\|^{n+k} \|(\partial_{t}\eta_{t})_{x}\| \|a_{x}\xi\| & \text{if } \ell_{2} = 0 \end{cases}$$

for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . With Cauchy–Schwarz, we obtain

$$\left|\int dx \,\langle \xi, \, \mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(k)}(b((\partial_t \eta_t)_x)) \,\mathrm{ad}_{B(\eta_t)}^{(n)}(b_x)\xi \rangle \right| \le n! \, k! \, C^{n+k} \|\eta_t\|^{n+k} \|\partial_t \eta_t\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2.$$

From (5-130), we conclude that, if  $\sup_t \|\eta_t\|$  is sufficiently small,

$$|\langle \xi, (i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)}\xi\rangle| \le C ||(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi||^2$$

The other bounds in (5-129) can be proven analogously, first expanding  $(i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)}$  as in (5-130), then using Lemmas 3.3 and 3.2 to write the nested commutators on the right-hand side of (5-130) as sums of factors like in (5-131), and then commuting each of these factors with  $\mathcal{N}$ , with  $a^*(g_1)a(g_2)$ , or taking its time-derivative; we omit the details.

5H. Proof of Theorem 4.4. Recall from (5-1) that

$$\mathcal{G}_{N,t} = (i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)})e^{B(\eta_t)} + \sum_{j=0}^4 e^{-B(\eta_t)}\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(j)}e^{B(\eta_t)},$$

with  $\mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(j)}$  defined as in (5-3), for  $j = 0, \ldots, 4$ . It follows from Propositions 5.5 and 5.7–5.12 that

$$\begin{split} e^{-B(\eta_{l})} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(0)} e^{B(\eta_{l})} &=_{N,t} + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(0)}, \\ e^{-B(\eta_{l})} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(1)} e^{B(\eta_{l})} &= \sqrt{N} [b(\cosh_{\eta_{t}}(h_{N,t})) + b^{*}(\sinh_{\eta_{t}}(\bar{h}_{N,t})) + h.c.] + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(1)}, \\ e^{-B(\eta_{l})} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(2)} e^{B(\eta_{t})} &= \mathcal{K} + \int |\nabla_{x}k_{t}(x;y)|^{2} dx dy \\ &+ \int dx dy (\Delta w_{\ell})(N(x-y))[\widetilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\widetilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)b_{x}^{*}b_{y}^{*} + h.c.] \\ &+ \operatorname{Re} \int dx dy N^{3}V(N(x-y))[\widetilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\widetilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)b_{x}^{*}b_{y}^{*} + h.c.] + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(2)}, \\ e^{-B(\eta_{l})} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(3)} e^{B(\eta_{l})} &= -\sqrt{N} [b(\cosh_{\eta_{t}}(h_{N,t})) + b^{*}(\sinh_{\eta_{t}}(\bar{h}_{N,t})) + h.c.] + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(3)}, \\ e^{-B(\eta_{l})} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(4)} e^{B(\eta_{l})} &= V_{N} + \frac{1}{2} \int dx dy N^{2}V(N(x-y))[k_{t}(x;y)b_{x}^{*}b_{y}^{*} + h.c.] + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(4)}, \\ e^{-B(\eta_{l})} \mathcal{L}_{N,t}^{(4)} e^{B(\eta_{l})} &= \mathcal{V}_{N} + \frac{1}{2} \int dx dy N^{2}V(N(x-y))[k_{t}(x;y)b_{x}^{*}b_{y}^{*} + h.c.] + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(4)}, \\ (i\partial_{t}e^{-B(\eta_{l})})e^{B(\eta_{l})} &= \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(5)}, \end{split}$$

where the error terms  $\widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(j)}$  are such that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(j)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{N}, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(j)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\langle \xi, [a^{*}(g_{1})a(g_{2}), \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(j)}] \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|g_{1}\|_{H^{2}} \|g_{2}\|_{H^{2}} \|(\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \|, \\ |\partial_{t} \langle \xi, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(j)} \xi \rangle| &\leq C e^{c|t|} \|(\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| \|(\mathcal{N} + 1)^{1/2} \xi \| . \end{aligned}$$

$$(5-133)$$

for all j = 0, 1, ..., 5. With the scattering equation (4-2), we conclude that

$$\mathcal{G}_{N,t} = C_{N,t} + \mathcal{H}_N + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t} + N \int dx \, dy \left[ -\Delta + \frac{1}{2} N^2 V(N(x-y)) \right] (1 - w_\ell (N(x-y))) \widetilde{\varphi}_t(x) \widetilde{\varphi}_t(y) b_x^* b_y^* + \text{h.c.}$$

$$= C_{N,t} + \mathcal{H}_N + A + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}, \qquad (5-134)$$

with

$$A = N^{3}\lambda_{\ell} \int dx \, dy \, f_{\ell}(N(x-y))\chi(|x-y| \le \ell) [\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)b_{x}^{*}b_{y}^{*} + \text{h.c.}]$$

and where  $\widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}$  satisfies the same estimates (5-133) as all error terms  $\widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}^{(j)}$ , j = 0, ..., 5. Since  $N^3 \lambda_{\ell} \leq C$  (see Lemma 4.1) and  $f_{\ell}(N(x-y)) \leq 1$  we have, with Lemma 2.2,

$$|\langle \xi, \mathbf{A}\xi \rangle| \le C \| (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2} \xi \|^2$$

and similarly,  $\pm [\mathcal{N}, A]$ ,  $\pm [a^*(g_1)a(g_2), A]$ ,  $\pm \partial_t A \leq C(\mathcal{N}+1)$ . Setting  $\mathcal{E}_{N, t} = A + \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N, t}$ , we conclude that

$$\mathcal{G}_{N,t} = C_{N,t} + \mathcal{H}_N + \mathcal{E}_{N,t},$$

where  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}$  satisfies again the same bounds (5-133) as  $\widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{N,t}$ . This immediately implies that, in the sense of forms on  $\mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N} \times \mathcal{F}_{\perp \tilde{\varphi}_t}^{\leq N}$ ,

$$\begin{split} \frac{1}{2}\mathcal{H}_{N} - Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1) &\leq \mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t} \leq 2\mathcal{H}_{N} + Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1), \\ &\pm i[\mathcal{G}_{N,t},\mathcal{N}] \leq \mathcal{H}_{N} + Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1), \\ &\partial_{t}[\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}] \leq \mathcal{H}_{N} + Ce^{c|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1). \end{split}$$

Moreover, since

$$\begin{aligned} [\mathcal{H}_N, a^*(g_1)a(g_2)] &= \int dx \, \nabla g_1(x) \nabla_x a_x^* a(g_2) - \int dx \, a^*(g_1) \nabla \bar{g}_2(x) \nabla_x a_x \\ &+ \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) g_1(y) a_x^* a_y^* a_x a(g_2) \\ &- \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \, \bar{g}_2(x) a^*(g_1) a_y^* a_y a_x, \end{aligned}$$

we obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \xi, [\mathcal{H}_N, a^*(g_1)a(g_2)]\xi \rangle| \\ &\leq \left[ \|\nabla g_1\| \|g_2\| + \|g_1\| \|\nabla g_2\| \right] \|\mathcal{K}^{1/2}\xi\| \|\mathcal{N}^{1/2}\xi\| + \left[ \|g_2\| \|g_1\|_{\infty} + \|g_1\| \|g_2\|_{\infty} \right] \\ &\times \left[ \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \|a_x a_y \xi\|^2 \right]^{1/2} \left[ \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) \|a_y (\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\|^2 \right]^{1/2} \\ &\leq \|g_1\|_{H^2} \|g_2\|_{H^2} \|\mathcal{H}_N^{1/2}\xi\| \|(\mathcal{N}+1)^{1/2}\xi\| \end{aligned}$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$ . Combining with the bounds (5-133) for the error operator  $\mathcal{E}_{N,t}$ , and choosing  $g_1 = \partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t$ and  $g_2 = \tilde{\varphi}_t$ , we find that

$$\pm \operatorname{Re}[\mathcal{G}_{N,t}, a^*(\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) a(\tilde{\varphi}_t)] \leq \mathcal{H}_N + C e^{K|t|} (\mathcal{N}+1).$$

This concludes the proof of Theorem 4.4.

#### 6. Bounds on the growth of fluctuations

In this section, we are going to complete the proofs of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2. The main ingredient to reach this goal is a bound on the growth of the expectation of the number of particles operator with respect to the fluctuation dynamics  $W_{N,t}$ , which we prove in the next proposition using the properties of the generator  $\mathcal{G}_{N,t}$  established in Theorem 4.4.

**Proposition 6.1.** Under the same assumptions as in Theorem 4.4, there exist constants C, c > 0 such that

$$\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, \mathcal{N}\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi \rangle \leq C \langle \xi, ((\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0}) + (\mathcal{N}+1))\xi \rangle \exp(c \exp(c|t|)), \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, \mathcal{H}_{N}\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi \rangle \leq C \langle \xi, ((\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0}) + (\mathcal{N}+1))\xi \rangle \exp(c \exp(c|t|))$$

$$(6-1)$$

for all  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N}$ . Here  $\mathcal{H}_N$  is the Hamilton operator defined in (4-27).

Remark. From (4-26), we also have

$$\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, \mathcal{N}\mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle \leq C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{H}_N + \mathcal{N} + 1) \xi \rangle \exp(c \exp(c|t|)), \\ \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, \mathcal{H}_N \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle \leq C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{H}_N + \mathcal{N} + 1) \xi \rangle \exp(c \exp(c|t|)).$$

*Proof.* First of all, we observe that, from the first bound in (4-26),

$$\frac{1}{2}\mathcal{H}_{N} + \mathcal{N} \le (\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + Ce^{K|t|}(\mathcal{N} + 1).$$
(6-2)

Hence, it is enough to control the growth of the expectation of the operator on the right-hand side. We follow here the approach of [Lewin et al. 2015a]. We define  $q_t = 1 - |\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle\langle\tilde{\varphi}_t|$  as the orthogonal projection onto  $L^2_{\perp\tilde{\varphi}_t}(\mathbb{R}^3)$ . We define moreover  $\Gamma_t : \mathcal{F}^{\leq N} \to \mathcal{F}^{\leq N}_{\perp\varphi_t}$  by imposing that  $\Gamma_t|_{\mathcal{F}_j} = q_t^{\otimes j}$  for all  $j = 1, \ldots, N$  ( $\mathcal{F}_j$  is the sector of  $\mathcal{F}^{\leq N}$  with exactly j particles). We have, restricting our attention to  $t \geq 0$  (the case t < 0 can be handled very similarly),

$$\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,t}-C_{N,t})+Ce^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi\rangle = \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi, [(\Gamma_t\mathcal{G}_{N,t}\Gamma_t-C_{N,t})+Ce^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi\rangle.$$

Hence, since  $\mathcal{N}$  commutes with  $\Gamma_t$ ,

$$i\partial_{t}\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,t}-C_{N,t})+Ce^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi\rangle$$

$$=\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, [\Gamma_{t}\mathcal{G}_{N,t}\Gamma_{t}, (\Gamma_{t}\mathcal{G}_{N,t}\Gamma_{t}-C_{N,t})+Ce^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi\rangle$$

$$+\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, \partial_{t}[(\Gamma_{t}\mathcal{G}_{N,t}\Gamma_{t}-C_{N,t})+Ce^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi\rangle$$

$$=Ce^{Kt}\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, [\mathcal{G}_{N,t},\mathcal{N}]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi\rangle +\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, \partial_{t}[(\Gamma_{t}\mathcal{G}_{N,t}\Gamma_{t}-C_{N,t})+Ce^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi\rangle.$$
(6-3)

We observe that

$$0 = \partial_t \|\tilde{\varphi}_t\|_2^2 = \langle \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t, \, \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle + \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, \, \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t \rangle.$$

This implies that

$$\dot{q}_t = -|\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle\langle\dot{\tilde{\varphi}_t}| - |\dot{\tilde{\varphi}_t}\rangle\langle\tilde{\varphi}_t| = -|\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle\langle q_t\dot{\tilde{\varphi}_t}| - |q_t\dot{\tilde{\varphi}_t}\rangle\langle\tilde{\varphi}_t|.$$

Therefore

$$\partial_t \Gamma_t^{(j)} = -\sum_{i=1}^J q_t \otimes \cdots \otimes [|\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle \langle q_t \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t | q_t + q_t | q_t \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t\rangle \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t |] \otimes \cdots \otimes q_t$$
$$= -\sum_{i=1}^J [|\tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle \langle q_t \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t |_i \Gamma_t^{(j)} - \Gamma_t^{(j)} | q_t \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t\rangle \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t |_i].$$

We conclude that

$$\partial_t \Gamma_t = -a^*(\tilde{\varphi}_t) a(q_t \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t) \Gamma_t - \Gamma_t a^*(q_t \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t) a(\tilde{\varphi}_t).$$

Thus

$$\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi,\,\partial_t [(\Gamma_t \mathcal{G}_{N,t}\Gamma_t - C_{N,t}) + Ce^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi \rangle$$

$$= \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi,\,[(\partial_t\Gamma_t)(\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + (\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t})(\partial_t\Gamma_t)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi \rangle$$

$$+ \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi,\,[\partial_t(\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + CKe^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi \rangle$$

$$= 2\operatorname{Re}\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi,\,[a^*(q_t\dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t)a(\tilde{\varphi}_t),\mathcal{G}_{N,t}]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi \rangle + \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi,\,[\partial_t(\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + CKe^{Kt}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\,\xi \rangle,$$

where we used the fact that  $a(\tilde{\varphi}_t)W_{N,t}\xi = 0$  for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . Together with (6-3), we find

$$i\partial_t \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + Ce^{Kt}(\mathcal{N} + 1)] \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle$$
  
=  $Ce^{Kt} \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, [\mathcal{G}_{N,t}, \mathcal{N}] \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle + \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, [\partial_t (\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + CKe^{Kt}(\mathcal{N} + 1)] \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle$   
+  $2 \operatorname{Re} \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, [a^*(q_t \dot{\tilde{\varphi}}_t) a(\tilde{\varphi}_t), \mathcal{G}_{N,t}] \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle$ 

From Theorem 4.4, we obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} |\partial_t \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + Ce^{Kt} (\mathcal{N} + 1)] \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle | &\leq \widetilde{C} e^{K|t|} \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, [\mathcal{H}_N + Ce^{Kt} (\mathcal{N} + 1)] \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle \\ &\leq \widetilde{C} e^{K|t|} \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + Ce^{K|t|} (\mathcal{N} + 1)] \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Applying Gronwall's inequality, we find a constant c > 0 such that

$$\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,t} - C_{N,t}) + Ce^{K|t|}(\mathcal{N}+1)]\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi \rangle \leq \langle \xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0}) + C(\mathcal{N}+1)]\xi \rangle \exp(c\exp(c|t|)),$$
  
With (6-2), we conclude that

$$\langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, \mathcal{N}\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi \rangle \leq C \langle \xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0}) + (\mathcal{N}+1)]\xi \rangle \exp(c \exp(c|t|)), \\ \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi, \mathcal{H}_{N}\mathcal{W}_{N,t}\xi \rangle \leq C \langle \xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0}) + (\mathcal{N}+1)]\xi \rangle \exp(c \exp(c|t|))$$

as claimed.

To apply Proposition 6.1 to the proof of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2, we need to control the expectation on the right-hand side of (6-1) for vectors  $\xi \in \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N}$  describing orthogonal excitations around the condensate wave function  $\varphi$  for initial *N*-particle wave functions  $\psi_N$  satisfying (1-10). To this end, we use the next lemma.

Lemma 6.2. As in (4-25), let

$$C_{N,t} = \frac{1}{2} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, \left( [N^3 V(N \cdot)(N - 1 - 2Nf_\ell(N \cdot))] * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2 \right) \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle$$
  
+  $\int dx \, dy \, |\nabla_x k_t(x; y)|^2 + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x - y)) |k_t(x; y)|^2$   
+  $\operatorname{Re} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x - y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) k_t(x; y),$ 

where  $\tilde{\varphi}_t$  is the solution of the modified Gross–Pitaevskii equation (4-8), with initial data  $\tilde{\varphi}_{t=0} = \varphi$  (we assumed in the construction of the fluctuation dynamics that  $\varphi \in H^4(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ; in this lemma, we only need  $\varphi \in H^1(\mathbb{R}^3)$ ). Then there is a constant C > 0, independent of N and t, such that

$$|[C_{N,t} + N\langle i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t, \tilde{\varphi}_t\rangle] - N\mathcal{E}_{\rm GP}(\varphi)| \le C,$$

with the translation-invariant Gross–Pitaevskii energy functional  $\mathcal{E}_{GP}$  defined in (1-15).

Proof. We have

$$N\langle i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t, \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle = N\langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, -\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle + N\langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, (N^3 V(N \cdot) f_\ell(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2) \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle.$$

Therefore

$$C_{N,t} + N \langle i \partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t, \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle = N \|\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t\|^2 + \frac{(N-1)}{2} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle$$
  
+ 
$$\int dx \, dy \, |\nabla_x k_t(x; y)|^2 + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) |k_t(x; y)|^2$$
  
+ 
$$\operatorname{Re} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(y) k_t(x; y).$$
(6-4)

Obviously,

$$\frac{(N-1)}{2}\langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle = \frac{N}{2} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, [N^3 V(N \cdot) * |\tilde{\varphi}_t|^2] \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle + \mathcal{O}(1),$$
(6-5)

where O(1) denotes a quantity with absolute value bounded by a constant, independent of *N* and of *t*. Furthermore

$$\frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^2 V(N(x-y)) |k_t(x, y)|^2 = \frac{N}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) w_\ell (N(x-y))^2 |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)|^2 |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2.$$
(6-6)

Finally, we consider the third term on the right-hand side of (6-4), the one with  $\nabla_x k_t$ . We recall that  $k_t(x; y) = -Nw_\ell(N(x-y))\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)$ . Hence, we find

$$-\Delta_{x}k_{t}(x; y) = N^{3}(\Delta w_{\ell})(N(x-y))\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) + Nw_{\ell}(N(x-y))\Delta\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y) +2N^{2}(\nabla w_{\ell})(N(x-y))\cdot\nabla\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y).$$
(6-7)

Since, by (4-1), 
$$\Delta w_{\ell} = -\Delta f_{\ell} = -\frac{1}{2} V f_{\ell} + \lambda_{\ell} f_{\ell}$$
 we have  

$$\int dx \, dy \, \bar{k}_{t}(x; y) (-\Delta_{x} k_{t})(x; y)$$

$$= -\frac{N}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(y-x)) (w_{\ell}(N(x-y)) - 1) w_{\ell}(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)|^{2} |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2}$$

$$-N^{3} \lambda_{\ell} \int dx \, dy \, f_{\ell}(N(x-y)) N w_{\ell}(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)|^{2} |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2}$$

$$+ 2 \int dx \, dy \, N w_{\ell}(N(y-x)) N^{2} (\nabla w_{\ell}) (N(y-x)) \cdot \nabla \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2}$$

$$- \int dx \, dy \, N^{2} w_{\ell}^{2} (N(x-y)) (\Delta \tilde{\varphi}_{t}) (x) \tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2}$$

$$= \frac{N}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^{3} V(N(y-x)) (1 - w_{\ell}(N(x-y))) w_{\ell}(N(x-y))) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)|^{2} |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2}$$

$$+ 2 \int dx \, dy \, N w_{\ell} (N(y-x)) N^{2} (\nabla w_{\ell}) (N(y-x)) \cdot \nabla \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)|^{2} |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2}$$

$$+ 2 \int dx \, dy \, N w_{\ell} (N(y-x)) N^{2} (\nabla w_{\ell}) (N(y-x)) \cdot \nabla \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_{t}(x) |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(x)| |\tilde{\varphi}_{t}(y)|^{2} + \mathcal{O}(1). \quad (6-8)$$

In the last step, we used the bounds  $N^3 \lambda_{\ell} = \mathcal{O}(1)$ ,  $N w_{\ell}(N(x-y)) \leq C |x-y|^{-1}$  and  $0 \leq f_{\ell}(N(x-y)) \leq 1$ . Integrating by parts in the last term, we find

$$2\int dx \, dy \, N^2(\nabla w_\ell) (N(y-x)) \cdot \nabla \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) N w_\ell(N(y-x)) \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2$$
  
=  $-\int dx \, dy \, \nabla_x (N^2 w_\ell (N(y-x))^2) \cdot \nabla \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2$   
=  $\int dx \, dy \, N^2 w_\ell (N(x-y))^2 \Delta \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2 + \int dx \, dy \, N^2 w_\ell (N(x-y))^2 \nabla \bar{\tilde{\varphi}}_t(x) \cdot \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t(x) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2.$ 

With (6-8), this leads us (using again the bound  $Nw_{\ell}(N(x-y)) \le C|x-y|^{-1})$  to

$$\int dx \, dy \, \bar{k}_t(x; y) (-\Delta_x k_t)(x; y) = \frac{N}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(y-x)) (1 - w_\ell (N(x-y))) w_\ell (N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)|^2 |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2 + \mathcal{O}(1).$$

Combining this bound with (6-5) and (6-6), we find

$$C_{N,t} + N \langle i \partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t, \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle = N \bigg[ \int |\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_t(x)|^2 dx + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) f_\ell(N(x-y)) |\tilde{\varphi}_t(x)|^2 |\tilde{\varphi}_t(y)|^2 \bigg] + \mathcal{O}(1).$$

The expression in the brackets on the right-hand side is exactly the energy functional associated with the time-dependent modified Gross–Pitaevskii equation (4-8). By energy conservation, we conclude that

$$C_{N,t} + N \langle i \partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t, \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle = N \left[ \int |\nabla \varphi(x)|^2 dx + \frac{1}{2} \int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) f_\ell(N(x-y)) |\varphi(x)|^2 |\varphi(y)|^2 \right] + \mathcal{O}(1).$$
(6-9)

Observe that, with (4-3),

$$\int dx \, dy \, N^3 V(N(x-y)) f_{\ell}(N(x-y)) |\varphi(x)|^2 |\varphi(y)|^2$$
  
=  $\int dx \, dy V(y) f_{\ell}(y) |\varphi(x)|^2 |\varphi(x+y/N)|^2$   
=  $[8\pi a_0 + \mathcal{O}(N^{-1})] \int |\varphi(x)|^4 \, dx + \int dx \, dy \, V(y) f_{\ell}(y) |\varphi(x)|^2 [|\varphi(x+y/N)|^2 - |\varphi(x)|^2], \quad (6-10)$ 

where

$$\begin{split} \left| \int dx \, dy \, V(y) f(y) |\varphi(x)|^2 [|\varphi(x+y/N)|^2 - |\varphi(x)|^2] \right| \\ & \leq N^{-1} \int_0^1 ds \int dx \, dy \, V(y) f(y) |\varphi(x)|^2 |\nabla \varphi(x+sy/N)| |\varphi(x+y/N)| |y| \\ & \leq C N^{-1} \end{split}$$

for a constant C > 0 depending only on the  $H^1$ -norm of  $\varphi$ . Inserting the last bound and (6-10) in (6-9), we conclude that

$$C_{N,t} + N \langle i \partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t, \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle = N \mathcal{E}_{GP}(\varphi) + \mathcal{O}(1),$$

as claimed.

With Proposition 6.1 and Lemma 6.2, we can now conclude the proof of our main theorems.

Proof of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2. We observe, first of all, that, by Proposition 4.2,

$$|\langle \varphi_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \varphi_t \rangle - \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle| \le 2 \|\varphi_t - \tilde{\varphi}_t\| \le C N^{-1} \exp(c \exp(c|t|)).$$
(6-11)

Hence, it is enough to compute

$$\begin{split} \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle &= \frac{1}{N} \langle e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N, a^*(\tilde{\varphi}_t) a(\tilde{\varphi}_t) e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N \rangle \\ &= \frac{1}{N} \langle U_{N,t} e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N, (N - \mathcal{N}) U_{N,t} e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N \rangle \\ &= 1 - \frac{1}{N} \langle U_{N,t} e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N, \mathcal{N} U_{N,t} e^{-iH_N t} \psi_N \rangle. \end{split}$$

We define  $\xi = e^{-B(\eta_0)} U_{N,0} \psi_N \in \mathcal{F}_{\perp \varphi}^{\leq N}$ . Then we have  $\psi_N = U_{N,0}^* e^{B(\eta_0)} \xi$  and therefore

$$1 - \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle = \frac{1}{N} \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, e^{-B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{N} e^{B(\eta_t)} \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle \leq \frac{C}{N} \langle \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi, \mathcal{N} \mathcal{W}_{N,t} \xi \rangle,$$

where we applied Lemma 3.1. By Proposition 6.1, we conclude that

$$1 - \langle \tilde{\varphi}_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \tilde{\varphi}_t \rangle \le N^{-1} \exp(c \exp(c|t|)) \, \langle \xi, [(\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0}) + C(\mathcal{N}+1)] \xi \rangle.$$
(6-12)

In order to apply Proposition 6.1, we used here the assumption (valid in the proofs of both Theorem 1.1 and Theorem 1.2) that  $\tilde{\varphi}_{t=0} = \varphi \in H^4(\mathbb{R}^3)$ .

Recalling from (1-10) the definition  $a_N = 1 - \langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)} \varphi \rangle$ , we bound, with the above definition of  $\xi$ ,

$$\begin{split} \langle \xi, \mathcal{N}\xi \rangle &= \langle U_{N,0}\psi_N, e^{B(\eta_0)}\mathcal{N}e^{-B(\eta_0)}U_{N,0}\psi_N \rangle \\ &\leq C \langle U_{N,0}\psi_N, \mathcal{N}U_{N,0}\psi_N \rangle \\ &= C \langle \psi_N, (N-a^*(\varphi)a(\varphi))\psi_N \rangle \\ &= CN(1-\langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)}\varphi \rangle) = CNa_N. \end{split}$$

We still have to bound the expectation of  $(\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0})$  in the state  $\xi$ . We have

$$\mathcal{G}_{N,0} = i \partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)}|_{t=0} e^{B(\eta_0)} + e^{-B(\eta_0)} [(i \partial_t U_{N,t})|_{t=0} U_{N,0}^* + U_{N,0} H_N U_{N,0}^*] e^{B(\eta_0)}$$

With Proposition 5.12, we find

$$|\langle \xi, i\partial_t e^{-B(\eta_t)}|_{t=0} e^{B(\eta_0)} \xi \rangle| \le C \langle \xi, (\mathcal{N}+1)\xi \rangle \le C N a_N + C.$$
(6-13)

From (5-2), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \langle e^{B(\eta_0)}\xi, (i\partial_t U_{N,t})|_{t=0} U_{N,0}^* e^{B(\eta_0)}\xi \rangle \\ &= -\langle (i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0}, \varphi \rangle \langle U_{N,0}\psi_N, (N-\mathcal{N})U_{N,0}\psi_N \rangle - 2\operatorname{Re}\langle U_{N,0}\psi_N, \sqrt{N-\mathcal{N}}a(q_0(i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0})U_{N,0}\psi_N \rangle \\ &= -N\langle (i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0}, \varphi \rangle + N\langle (i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0}, \varphi \rangle (1-\langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)}\varphi \rangle) - 2N\operatorname{Re}\langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)}q_0(i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0} \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Combining this identity with the bound (6-13) and with the observation that, by the definition of  $\xi$ ,

$$\langle \xi, e^{-B(\eta_0)} U_{N,0} H_N U_{N,0}^* e^{B(\eta_0)} \xi \rangle = \langle \psi_N, H_N \psi_N \rangle,$$

we conclude that

$$\langle \xi, (\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - \mathcal{C}_{N,0})\xi \rangle$$
  
 
$$\leq [\langle \psi_N, H_N \psi_N \rangle - (\mathcal{C}_{N,0} + N \langle (i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0}, \varphi \rangle)] - 2N \operatorname{Re}\langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)} q_0(i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0} \rangle + CNa_N + C.$$

Hence, with Lemma 6.2, we get

$$\langle \xi, (\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - \mathcal{C}_{N,0})\xi \rangle \le [\langle \psi_N, H_N \psi_N \rangle - N\mathcal{E}_{\mathrm{GP}}(\varphi)] - 2N \operatorname{Re}\langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)} q_0(i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0} \rangle + CNa_N + C, \quad (6-14)$$

where  $\mathcal{E}_{GP}$  denotes the translation-invariant Gross–Pitaevskii functional defined in (1-15).

To bound the second term on the right-hand side of the last equation, we proceed differently depending on whether we want to show Theorem 1.1 or Theorem 1.2. To prove Theorem 1.2, we notice that

$$\begin{split} \langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)} q_0(i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) |_{t=0} \rangle &= \langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)}(i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) |_{t=0} \rangle - \langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)} \varphi \rangle \langle \varphi, (i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) |_{t=0} \rangle \\ &= \langle \varphi, (i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) |_{t=0} \rangle (1 - \langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)} \varphi \rangle) + \langle \varphi, (\gamma^{(1)} - |\varphi\rangle \langle \varphi |) (i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t) |_{t=0} \rangle. \end{split}$$

With  $\tilde{a}_N = \operatorname{tr} |\gamma_N^{(1)} - |\varphi\rangle\langle\varphi||$ , we obtain that

$$|\langle \varphi, \gamma_N^{(1)} q_0(i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0} \rangle| \le C(a_N + \tilde{a}_N).$$

Since  $a_N \leq \tilde{a}_N$ , we conclude from (6-14) that

$$\langle \xi, (\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0}) \xi \rangle \le C[N\tilde{a}_N + Nb_N + 1].$$

Inserting in (6-12) and using (6-11), we arrive at

$$1 - \langle \varphi_t, \gamma_N^{(1)} \varphi_t \rangle \le C[\tilde{a}_N + \tilde{b}_N + N^{-1}] \exp(c \exp(c|t|)).$$

This concludes the proof of Theorem 1.2.

To show Theorem 1.1, we use instead the fact that

$$i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t|_{t=0} = -\Delta \varphi + (N^3 V(N \cdot) f_\ell(N \cdot) * |\varphi|^2) \varphi.$$

Since here we assume that the initial data  $\varphi = \phi_{GP}$  is the minimizer of the Gross–Pitaevskii energy functional (1-6), it must satisfy the Euler–Lagrange equation

$$-\Delta \varphi + V_{\text{ext}}\varphi + 8\pi a_0 |\varphi|^2 \varphi = \mu \varphi$$

for some  $\mu \in \mathbb{R}$ . We find

$$i\partial_t \tilde{\varphi}_t|_{t=0} = \mu \varphi - V_{\text{ext}} \varphi + [(N^3 V(N \cdot) f_\ell(N \cdot) * |\varphi|^2) - 8\pi a_0 |\varphi|^2] \varphi.$$

Using (4-3), the fact that the minimizer  $\varphi$  of (1-6) is continuously differentiable and vanishes at infinity, see [Lieb et al. 2000, Theorem 2.1], we obtain

$$\|[(N^{3}V(N \cdot)f_{\ell}(N \cdot) * |\varphi|^{2}) - 8\pi a_{0}|\varphi|^{2}]\varphi\|_{2} \le CN^{-1}$$

and therefore

$$-2N\operatorname{Re}\langle\varphi,\gamma_N^{(1)}q_0(i\partial_t\tilde{\varphi}_t)|_{t=0}\rangle \le 2N\operatorname{Re}\langle\varphi,\gamma_N^{(1)}q_0(V_{\text{ext}}+\kappa)\varphi\rangle + C$$

for any constant  $\kappa \in \mathbb{R}$ . Choosing  $\kappa \ge 0$  so that  $V_{\text{ext}} + \kappa \ge 0$  (from the assumptions,  $V_{\text{ext}}$  is bounded below), we find

$$-2N\operatorname{Re}\langle\varphi,\gamma_{N}^{(1)}q_{0}(i\partial_{t}\tilde{\varphi}_{t})|_{t=0}\rangle \leq 2N\operatorname{Re}\langle\varphi,\gamma_{N}^{(1)}(V_{\mathrm{ext}}+\kappa)\varphi\rangle - 2N\langle\varphi,\gamma_{N}^{(1)}\varphi\rangle\langle\varphi,(V_{\mathrm{ext}}+\kappa)\varphi\rangle + C$$
$$\leq 2N\operatorname{Re}\langle\varphi,\gamma_{N}^{(1)}(V_{\mathrm{ext}}+\kappa)\varphi\rangle - 2N\langle\varphi,(V_{\mathrm{ext}}+\kappa)\varphi\rangle + C(Na_{N}+1).$$

With Cauchy–Schwarz and since  $0 \le \gamma_N^{(1)} \le 1$  implies that  $(\gamma_N^{(1)})^2 \le \gamma_N^{(1)}$ , we get

$$-2N \operatorname{Re}\langle\varphi,\gamma_{N}^{(1)}q_{0}(i\partial_{t}\tilde{\varphi}_{t})|_{t=0}\rangle \leq N\langle\varphi,\gamma_{N}^{(1)}(V_{\mathrm{ext}}+\kappa)\gamma_{N}^{(1)}\varphi\rangle - N\langle\varphi,(V_{\mathrm{ext}}+\kappa)\varphi\rangle + C(Na_{N}+1)$$
$$\leq N \operatorname{tr} \gamma_{N}^{(1)}V_{\mathrm{ext}} - N\langle\varphi,V_{\mathrm{ext}}\varphi\rangle + C(Na_{N}+1).$$

Inserting back in (6-14) we conclude that, under the assumptions of Theorem 1.1,

$$\langle \xi, (\mathcal{G}_{N,0} - C_{N,0})\xi \rangle \leq [\langle \psi_N, H_N^{\text{trap}}\psi_N \rangle - N\mathcal{E}_{\text{GP}}^{\text{trap}}(\varphi)] + CNa_N + C \leq C[Na_N + Nb_N + 1].$$

With (6-12) and (6-11), we find now

$$1 - \langle \varphi_t, \gamma_{N,t}^{(1)} \varphi_t \rangle \le C[a_N + b_N + N^{-1}] \exp(c \exp(c|t|)).$$

This concludes the proof of Theorem 1.1.

1593

#### Acknowledgement

B. Schlein gratefully acknowledges support from the NCCR SwissMAP and from the Swiss National Foundation of Science through the SNF Grants "Effective equations from quantum dynamics" and "Dynamical and energetic properties of Bose–Einstein condensates".

#### References

- [Adami et al. 2007] R. Adami, F. Golse, and A. Teta, "Rigorous derivation of the cubic NLS in dimension one", *J. Stat. Phys.* **127**:6 (2007), 1193–1220. MR
- [Ammari and Breteaux 2012] Z. Ammari and S. Breteaux, "Propagation of chaos for many-boson systems in one dimension with a point pair-interaction", *Asymptot. Anal.* **76**:3-4 (2012), 123–170. MR Zbl
- [Ammari and Nier 2009] Z. Ammari and F. Nier, "Mean field limit for bosons and propagation of Wigner measures", *J. Math. Phys.* **50**:4 (2009), art. id. 042107. MR Zbl
- [Ammari et al. 2016] Z. Ammari, M. Falconi, and B. Pawilowski, "On the rate of convergence for the mean field approximation of bosonic many-body quantum dynamics", *Commun. Math. Sci.* **14**:5 (2016), 1417–1442. MR Zbl
- [Anapolitanos and Hott 2016] I. Anapolitanos and M. Hott, "A simple proof of convergence to the Hartree dynamics in Sobolev trace norms", *J. Math. Phys.* **57**:12 (2016), 122108, 8. MR Zbl
- [Bardos et al. 2000] C. Bardos, F. Golse, and N. J. Mauser, "Weak coupling limit of the *N*-particle Schrödinger equation", *Methods Appl. Anal.* **7**:2 (2000), 275–293. MR Zbl
- [Ben Arous et al. 2013] G. Ben Arous, K. Kirkpatrick, and B. Schlein, "A central limit theorem in many-body quantum dynamics", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **321**:2 (2013), 371–417. MR Zbl
- [Benedikter et al. 2015] N. Benedikter, G. de Oliveira, and B. Schlein, "Quantitative derivation of the Gross–Pitaevskii equation", *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **68**:8 (2015), 1399–1482. MR Zbl
- [Boccato et al. 2017] C. Boccato, S. Cenatiempo, and B. Schlein, "Quantum many-body fluctuations around nonlinear Schrödinger dynamics", *Ann. Henri Poincaré* **18**:1 (2017), 113–191. MR Zbl
- [Boccato et al. 2018a] C. Boccato, C. Brennecke, S. Cenatiempo, and B. Schlein, "Bogoliubov theory in the Gross–Pitaevskii limit", preprint, 2018. arXiv
- [Boccato et al. 2018b] C. Boccato, C. Brennecke, S. Cenatiempo, and B. Schlein, "Complete Bose–Einstein condensation in the Gross–Pitaevskii regime", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **359**:3 (2018), 975–1026. MR Zbl
- [Chen 2012] X. Chen, "Second order corrections to mean field evolution for weakly interacting bosons in the case of three-body interactions", *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.* **203**:2 (2012), 455–497. MR Zbl
- [Chen and Holmer 2016] X. Chen and J. Holmer, "Correlation structures, many-body scattering processes, and the derivation of the Gross–Pitaevskii hierarchy", *Int. Math. Res. Not.* **2016**:10 (2016), 3051–3110. MR
- [Chen and Holmer 2017] X. Chen and J. Holmer, "Focusing quantum many-body dynamics, II: The rigorous derivation of the 1D focusing cubic nonlinear Schrödinger equation from 3D", *Anal. PDE* **10**:3 (2017), 589–633. MR Zbl
- [Chen et al. 2015] T. Chen, C. Hainzl, N. Pavlović, and R. Seiringer, "Unconditional uniqueness for the cubic Gross–Pitaevskii hierarchy via quantum de Finetti", *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **68**:10 (2015), 1845–1884. MR Zbl
- [Elgart and Schlein 2007] A. Elgart and B. Schlein, "Mean field dynamics of boson stars", *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **60**:4 (2007), 500–545. MR Zbl
- [Erdős and Yau 2001] L. Erdős and H.-T. Yau, "Derivation of the nonlinear Schrödinger equation from a many body Coulomb system", *Adv. Theor. Math. Phys.* **5**:6 (2001), 1169–1205. MR Zbl
- [Erdős et al. 2006] L. Erdős, B. Schlein, and H.-T. Yau, "Derivation of the Gross–Pitaevskii hierarchy for the dynamics of Bose–Einstein condensate", *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **59**:12 (2006), 1659–1741. MR Zbl
- [Erdős et al. 2007] L. Erdős, B. Schlein, and H.-T. Yau, "Derivation of the cubic non-linear Schrödinger equation from quantum dynamics of many-body systems", *Invent. Math.* **167**:3 (2007), 515–614. MR Zbl

- [Erdős et al. 2009a] L. Erdős, A. Michelangeli, and B. Schlein, "Dynamical formation of correlations in a Bose–Einstein condensate", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **289**:3 (2009), 1171–1210. MR Zbl
- [Erdős et al. 2009b] L. Erdős, B. Schlein, and H.-T. Yau, "Rigorous derivation of the Gross–Pitaevskii equation with a large interaction potential", *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* 22:4 (2009), 1099–1156. MR Zbl
- [Erdős et al. 2010] L. Erdős, B. Schlein, and H.-T. Yau, "Derivation of the Gross–Pitaevskii equation for the dynamics of Bose–Einstein condensate", *Ann. of Math.* (2) **172**:1 (2010), 291–370. MR Zbl
- [Erdős et al. 2002] L. Erdős, B. Schlein, and H.-T. Yau, "Rigorous derivation of the Gross–Pitaevskii equation", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **98**:4 (2002), art. id. 040404.
- [Fröhlich et al. 2007] J. Fröhlich, A. Knowles, and A. Pizzo, "Atomism and quantization", *J. Phys. A* **40**:12 (2007), 3033–3045. MR Zbl
- [Fröhlich et al. 2009] J. Fröhlich, A. Knowles, and S. Schwarz, "On the mean-field limit of bosons with Coulomb two-body interaction", *Comm. Math. Phys.* 288:3 (2009), 1023–1059. MR Zbl
- [Gagelman and Yserentant 2012] J. Gagelman and H. Yserentant, "A spectral method for Schrödinger equations with smooth confinement potentials", *Numer. Math.* **122**:2 (2012), 383–398. MR Zbl
- [Ginibre and Velo 1979a] J. Ginibre and G. Velo, "The classical field limit of scattering theory for nonrelativistic many-boson systems, I", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **66**:1 (1979), 37–76. MR Zbl
- [Ginibre and Velo 1979b] J. Ginibre and G. Velo, "The classical field limit of scattering theory for nonrelativistic many-boson systems, II", *Comm. Math. Phys.* 68:1 (1979), 45–68. MR Zbl
- [Grech and Seiringer 2013] P. Grech and R. Seiringer, "The excitation spectrum for weakly interacting bosons in a trap", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **322**:2 (2013), 559–591. MR Zbl
- [Grillakis and Machedon 2013] M. Grillakis and M. Machedon, "Pair excitations and the mean field approximation of interacting bosons, I", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **324**:2 (2013), 601–636. MR Zbl
- [Grillakis et al. 2010] M. G. Grillakis, M. Machedon, and D. Margetis, "Second-order corrections to mean field evolution of weakly interacting bosons, I", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **294**:1 (2010), 273–301. MR Zbl
- [Grillakis et al. 2011] M. Grillakis, M. Machedon, and D. Margetis, "Second-order corrections to mean field evolution of weakly interacting bosons, II", *Adv. Math.* **228**:3 (2011), 1788–1815. MR Zbl
- [Hepp 1974] K. Hepp, "The classical limit for quantum mechanical correlation functions", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **35** (1974), 265–277. MR
- [Jeblick et al. 2016] M. Jeblick, N. Leopold, and P. Pickl, "Derivation of the time dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation in two dimensions", preprint, 2016. arXiv
- [Kirkpatrick et al. 2011] K. Kirkpatrick, B. Schlein, and G. Staffilani, "Derivation of the two-dimensional nonlinear Schrödinger equation from many body quantum dynamics", *Amer. J. Math.* **133**:1 (2011), 91–130. MR Zbl
- [Klainerman and Machedon 2008] S. Klainerman and M. Machedon, "On the uniqueness of solutions to the Gross–Pitaevskii hierarchy", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **279**:1 (2008), 169–185. MR Zbl
- [Knowles and Pickl 2010] A. Knowles and P. Pickl, "Mean-field dynamics: singular potentials and rate of convergence", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **298**:1 (2010), 101–138. MR Zbl
- [Kuz 2017] E. Kuz, "Exact evolution versus mean field with second-order correction for bosons interacting via short-range two-body potential", *Differential Integral Equations* **30**:7-8 (2017), 587–630. MR Zbl
- [Lewin et al. 2015a] M. Lewin, P. T. Nam, and B. Schlein, "Fluctuations around Hartree states in the mean-field regime", *Amer. J. Math.* **137**:6 (2015), 1613–1650. MR Zbl
- [Lewin et al. 2015b] M. Lewin, P. T. Nam, S. Serfaty, and J. P. Solovej, "Bogoliubov spectrum of interacting Bose gases", *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **68**:3 (2015), 413–471. MR Zbl
- [Lieb and Seiringer 2002] E. H. Lieb and R. Seiringer, "Proof of Bose–Einstein condensation for dilute trapped gases", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 88:17 (2002), art. id. 170409. Zbl
- [Lieb et al. 2000] E. H. Lieb, R. Seiringer, and J. Yngvason, "Bosons in a trap: a rigorous derivation of the Gross–Pitaevskii energy functional", *Phys. Rev. A* **61**:4 (2000), 043602.

- [Michelangeli and Olgiati 2017] A. Michelangeli and A. Olgiati, "Gross–Pitaevskii non-linear dynamics for pseudo-spinor condensates", *J. Nonlinear Math. Phys.* 24:3 (2017), 426–464. MR
- [Mitrouskas et al. 2016] D. Mitrouskas, S. Petrat, and P. Pickl, "Bogoliubov corrections and trace norm convergence for the Hartree dynamics", preprint, 2016. arXiv
- [Nam and Napiórkowski 2016] P. T. Nam and M. Napiórkowski, "A note on the validity of Bogoliubov correction to mean-field dynamics", preprint, 2016. arXiv
- [Nam and Napiórkowski 2017] P. T. Nam and M. Napiórkowski, "Bogoliubov correction to the mean-field dynamics of interacting bosons", *Adv. Theor. Math. Phys.* **21**:3 (2017), 683–738. MR Zbl
- [Nam et al. 2016] P. T. Nam, N. Rougerie, and R. Seiringer, "Ground states of large bosonic systems: the Gross–Pitaevskii limit revisited", *Anal. PDE* **9**:2 (2016), 459–485. MR Zbl
- [Olgiati 2017] A. Olgiati, "Remarks on the derivation of Gross–Pitaevskii equation with magnetic Laplacian", pp. 257–266 in *Advances in quantum mechanics*, edited by A. Michelangeli and G. Dell'Antonio, Springer INdAM Ser. **18**, Springer, 2017. MR Zbl
- [Pickl 2015] P. Pickl, "Derivation of the time dependent Gross–Pitaevskii equation with external fields", *Rev. Math. Phys.* 27:1 (2015), 1550003, 45. MR Zbl
- [Rodnianski and Schlein 2009] I. Rodnianski and B. Schlein, "Quantum fluctuations and rate of convergence towards mean field dynamics", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **291**:1 (2009), 31–61. MR Zbl
- [Seiringer 2011] R. Seiringer, "The excitation spectrum for weakly interacting bosons", *Comm. Math. Phys.* **306**:2 (2011), 565–578. MR Zbl
- [Spohn 1980] H. Spohn, "Kinetic equations from Hamiltonian dynamics: Markovian limits", *Rev. Modern Phys.* **52**:3 (1980), 569–615. MR Zbl

Received 15 Mar 2018. Revised 26 Jun 2018. Accepted 25 Oct 2018.

CHRISTIAN BRENNECKE: brennecke@math.harvard.edu Institute of Mathematics, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

BENJAMIN SCHLEIN: benjamin.schlein@math.uzh.ch Institute of Mathematics, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland



### **Analysis & PDE**

msp.org/apde

#### EDITORS

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

Patrick Gérard

patrick.gerard@math.u-psud.fr

Université Paris Sud XI

Orsay, France

#### BOARD OF EDITORS

Massimiliano Berti	Scuola Intern. Sup. di Studi Avanzati, Italy berti@sissa.it	Clément Mouhot	Cambridge University, UK c.mouhot@dpmms.cam.ac.uk
Sun-Yung Alice Chang	Princeton University, USA chang@math.princeton.edu	Werner Müller	Universität Bonn, Germany mueller@math.uni-bonn.de
Michael Christ	University of California, Berkeley, USA mchrist@math.berkeley.edu	Gilles Pisier	Texas A&M University, and Paris 6 pisier@math.tamu.edu
Alessio Figalli	ETH Zurich, Switzerland alessio.figalli@math.ethz.ch	Tristan Rivière	ETH, Switzerland riviere@math.ethz.ch
Charles Fefferman	Princeton University, USA cf@math.princeton.edu	Igor Rodnianski	Princeton University, USA irod@math.princeton.edu
Ursula Hamenstaedt	Universität Bonn, Germany ursula@math.uni-bonn.de	Sylvia Serfaty	New York University, USA serfaty@cims.nyu.edu
Vaughan Jones	U.C. Berkeley & Vanderbilt University vaughan.f.jones@vanderbilt.edu	Yum-Tong Siu	Harvard University, USA siu@math.harvard.edu
Vadim Kaloshin	University of Maryland, USA vadim.kaloshin@gmail.com	Terence Tao	University of California, Los Angeles, USA tao@math.ucla.edu
Herbert Koch	Universität Bonn, Germany koch@math.uni-bonn.de	Michael E. Taylor	Univ. of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, USA met@math.unc.edu
Izabella Laba	University of British Columbia, Canada ilaba@math.ubc.ca	Gunther Uhlmann	University of Washington, USA gunther@math.washington.edu
Gilles Lebeau	Université de Nice Sophia Antipolis, Franc lebeau@unice.fr	ee András Vasy	Stanford University, USA andras@math.stanford.edu
Richard B. Melrose	Massachussets Inst. of Tech., USA rbm@math.mit.edu	Dan Virgil Voiculescu	University of California, Berkeley, USA dvv@math.berkeley.edu
Frank Merle	Université de Cergy-Pontoise, France Frank.Merle@u-cergy.fr	Steven Zelditch	Northwestern University, USA zelditch@math.northwestern.edu
William Minicozzi II	Johns Hopkins University, USA minicozz@math.jhu.edu	Maciej Zworski	University of California, Berkeley, USA zworski@math.berkeley.edu

#### PRODUCTION

production@msp.org

Silvio Levy, Scientific Editor

See inside back cover or msp.org/apde for submission instructions.

The subscription price for 2019 is US \$310/year for the electronic version, and \$520/year (+\$60, if shipping outside the US) for print and electronic. Subscriptions, requests for back issues from the last three years and changes of subscriber address should be sent to MSP.

Analysis & PDE (ISSN 1948-206X electronic, 2157-5045 printed) at Mathematical Sciences Publishers, 798 Evans Hall #3840, c/o University of California, Berkeley, CA 94720-3840, is published continuously online. Periodical rate postage paid at Berkeley, CA 94704, and additional mailing offices.

APDE peer review and production are managed by EditFlow<sup>®</sup> from MSP.

PUBLISHED BY

mathematical sciences publishers

nonprofit scientific publishing

http://msp.org/ © 2019 Mathematical Sciences Publishers

# ANALYSIS & PDE

## Volume 12 No. 6 2019

Long time behavior of the master equation in mean field game theory PIERRE CARDALIAGUET and ALESSIO PORRETTA	1397
On the cost of observability in small times for the one-dimensional heat equation JÉRÉMI DARDÉ and SYLVAIN ERVEDOZA	1455
Zeros of repeated derivatives of random polynomials RENJIE FENG and DONG YAO	1489
Gross–Pitaevskii dynamics for Bose–Einstein condensates CHRISTIAN BRENNECKE and BENJAMIN SCHLEIN	1513
Dimensional crossover with a continuum of critical exponents for NLS on doubly periodic metric graphs	1597
RICCARDO ADAMI, SIMONE DOVETTA, ENRICO SERRA and PAOLO TILLI	
Alexandrov's theorem revisited MATIAS GONZALO DELGADINO and FRANCESCO MAGGI	1613